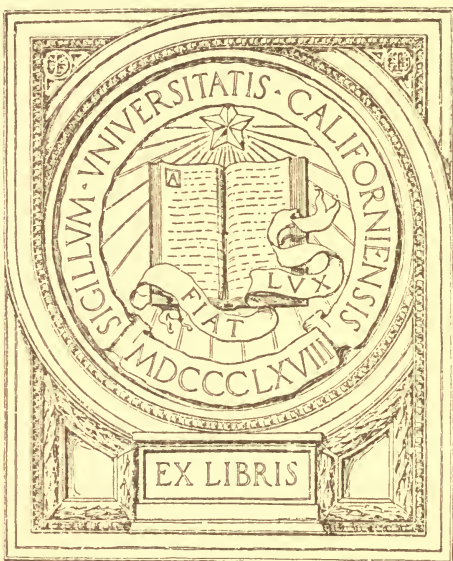


GIFT OF
JANE K. SATHER



of 180 d

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY
OF THE
AMERICAN REVOLUTION,
CONSISTING OF
LETTERS AND PAPERS

Relating to the Contest for Liberty, Chiefly in South Carolina,

IN 1781 AND 1782,

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE POSSESSION OF THE EDITOR
AND FROM OTHER SOURCES,

BY R. W. GIBBES, M. D.,

MEMBER OF THE AM. ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE; OF THE
NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY; OF THE GEORGIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY; OF
THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF NORTHERN ANTIQUARIES OF COPENHAGEN;
OF THE ACADEMY OF NATURAL SCIENCES, PHILADELPHIA; OF THE
BOSTON SOCIETY OF NATURAL HISTORY; OF THE LYCEUM OF
NAT. HISTORY OF NEW YORK; OF THE NATIONAL ACADE-
MY OF DESIGN OF NEW YORK, &C., &C., &C.,

COLUMBIA, S. C.
BANNER STEAM-POWER PRESS.

1853.

2200
1000
1000

32415

32415

TO
COL. JAMES GADSDEN,
HON. F. W. PICKENS,
COL. W. HAMPTON,
HON. A. P. BUTLER.

Gentlemen,—The names of GADSDEN, PICKENS, HAMPTON and BUTLER are intimately and most justly associated with those of SUMTER and of MARION. They equally deserve to be preserved in the memory of every American. I trust that in these papers, when completed, the record will show them where they should be, embalmed in the History of South Carolina. May the future be as much honored by them as the past and the present !

Respectfully yours,

ROBERT W. GIBBES.

PREFACE.

When I commenced the publication of this collection of papers, my intention was to confine it to the series of letters collected and arranged by Gen. Peter Horry. They have been in the hands of Weems, James and Simms, who have each written a Life of Marion, but only a few of them have been published. As they contain much of the material of which the history of that day is constructed, I determined to print them for reference. After publishing a few forms, upon the suggestion of several friends, I concluded to extend the publication so as to embrace other papers of interest scattered through scarce volumes, with such additional manuscript letters as I had and might procure from my friends. I have, therefore, selected a few letters from TARLETON'S MEMOIRS, now a rare work, from RAMSAY'S REVOLUTION IN SOUTH CAROLINA, equally so, from Johnson's Life of Greene, Lee's Memoirs and Lee's Campaign of 1781, I have also been aided by my friends Hon. A. P. Butler, Col. F. W. Pickens, Col. W. Hampton, Col. J. Gadsden, Rev. J. M. Pringle, Col. J. Ferguson and Hon. J. B. O'Neill, who have furnished me with papers which will be used in other volumes. I expected to find valuable documents in the State Department, but relating to the Campaign of 1781 and 1782 there are scarcely a dozen letters, and few of them important. I have copied those most interesting.

As soon as I find a sufficient interest in this volume, I will put to press a second.

I have in my possession a valuable collection of the papers of the Council of Safety of 1775 and 1776, containing Gen. R. Richardson's reports of the Snow Camp Expedition, with And^w. W^m Son's of his Indian expedition—with the original papers of W. H. Drayton and Rev. Wm. Tennent in their tour, through the upper districts of the State, explaining the position and views of

the Whigs of that day. These, with many other valuable papers, will also be given in a third volume, if a sufficient number of copies is disposed of to pay the expense of publication.

I earnestly solicit the aid of my friends in carrying out any effort to assist in preserving the materials for the Documentary History of the Revolution in South Carolina. Many friends have promised to send me documents. I request them not to delay doing so.

R E F E R E N C E S .

From Tarleton's Memoirs,.....	No's. 90, 97, 111, 112, 156
“ Ramsay's Revolution,.....	No's. 92, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137
“ Lee's Campaign of 1781,.....	No's. 70, 81, 82, 247, 262
“ Lee's Memoirs,.....	No's. 89, 99, 114, 125, 126
“ Johnson's Life of Greene,.....	No's. 128, 160

INDEX.

No.	PAGE.
1. Gen. B. Lincoln, to Col. F. Marion,.....	1
2. A. Dellient to Col. F. Marion,.....	2
General Orders,.....	2
3. Gen. Wm. Moultrie to Lt. Col. F. Marion,.....	2
4. Gen. B. Lincoln to Col. F. Marion,.....	3
5. Gen. B. Lincoln to Lt. Col. Marion,.....	4
6. Gen. B. Lincoln to Lt. Col. Marion,.....	4
7. Gen. B. Lincoln to Lt. Col. Marion,.....	5
8. Gen. B. Lincoln to Col. Marion,.....	6
9. Gen. B. Lincoln to Col. Marion,.....	6
10. Col. Marion to Gen. Prevost,.....	7
11. Col. Marion to Capt. De Treville,.....	7
12. Gen. B. Lincoln to Lt. Col. Marion,.....	7
13. Brigade Major Barrow to Lt. Col. Marion,.....	8
14. Gen. Prevost to Lt. Col. Fr's Marion,.....	9
15. Lieut. W. Jackson to Lt. Col. Marion,.....	9
16. Gen. Lincoln to Lieut. Col. Marion,.....	9
17. Maj. E. M. Hyrne to Lt. Col. Peter Horry,.....	10
18. Maj. E. M. Hyrne to Lt. Col. Peter Horry,.....	10
19. Col. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	11
20. Col. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	11
21. Gov. Rutledge to Lt. Col. P. Horry,.....	12
22. Wm. Christian to Col. W. Preston, (R. W. G.).....	13
23. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	15
24. Col. George Campbell to Gen. Marion,.....	15
25. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	16
26. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	16
27. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	17

No.	PAGE.
28. Gen. Huger to Gen. Marion,.....	18
29. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	19
30. Gen. Greene to Col. Wm. Campbell, (R. W. G.).....	19
31. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	20
32. Gen. Greene to Col. Wm. Campbell, (R. W. G.).....	21
33. ——— Armstrong to Col. W. Preston, (R. W. G.).....	21
34. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	22
35. Col. Wm. Preston to Col. Wm. Campbell, (R. W. G.).	22
36. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	23
37. Capt. J. Saunders to Gen. Marion,.....	24
38. Gen. Marion to Capt. Saunders,.....	38
39. Capt. Saunders to Gen. Marion,.....	25
40. Gen. Greene to Col. Wm. Preston, (R. W. G.).....	25
41. Capt. Saunders to Gen. Marion,.....	26
42. Gen. Marion to Capt. Saunders,.....	26
43. Col. W. Balfour to Gen. Marion,.....	27
44. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	27
45. Capt. J. Saunders to Lt. Col. Irwin.....	28
46. Col. Watson to Gen. Marion,.....	29
47. Gen. Marion to Lt. Col. Balfour,.....	30
48. Gen. Marion to Col. Watson,.....	30
49. Gen. Marion to Capt. Saunders,.....	31
50. R. to Lt. Col. Watson,.....	31
51. Gov. J. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	32
52. Col. Watson to Gen. Marion,.....	33
53. Col. Balfour to Capt. Saunders,.....	35
Capt. John Postell's Parole,.....	36
54. Col. Balfour to Gen. Marion,.....	36
55. Col. Balfour to Col. Cassels,.....	37
56. Col. Watson to Gen. Marion,.....	38
57. Gen. Marion to Col. Watson,.....	38
58. Col. Watson to Gen. Marion,.....	39
59. Col. Watson to Gen. Marion,.....	40
Gen. Marion's pass to Lieut. Torianno,.....	41
60. Col. Lee to Col. W. Campbell, (R. W. G.).....	41
61. Col. Balfour to Gen. Marion,.....	42
62. Capt. J. Saunders to Gen. Marion,.....	42

INDEX.

ix

No.	PAGE.
63. E. Giles to Gov. R. Howley, (R. W. G.).....	43
64. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	44
65. Col. Watson to Capt. Saunders,.....	47
66. Col. R. Hampton to Maj. J. Hampton, (R. W. G.)....	47
67. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	48
68. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	49
69. Col. Harden to Gen. Marion,.....	49
70. Gen. Greene to Col. H. Lee, (Lee's Campaign,).....	51
71. Gen. Moultrie to Gen. Marion,.....	52
72. Col. Kolb to Capt. Snipes,.....	52
73. Capt. Snipes to Col. Kolb,.....	53
74. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	53
75. Col. Harden to Gen. Marion,.....	53
76. Col. Kolb to Gen. Marion,.....	55
77. Gen. Marion to Gen. Greene,.....	57
Articles of Capitulation at Fort Watson,.....	58
78. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	58
79. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	60
80. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	60
81. Gen. Greene to Col. H. Lee, (Lee's Campaign,).....	61
82. Gen. Greene to Col. H. Lee,.....	63
83. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	64
84. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	66
85. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	66
86. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	67
87. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	67
88. Maj. Pendleton, A. D. C., to Gen. Marion,.....	69
89. Lord Rawdon to Lieut Col. Lee,.....	70
90. Gen. Greene to S. Huntington, (Tarleton,).....	70
91. H. Barry to Wells & Son,.....	72
92. N. Balfour to Prisoners,.....	72
93. Maj. Burnet, A. D. C., to Gen. Marion,.....	74
94. Lt. Col. S. Moore and Maj. Barnwell to N. Balfour,...	74
95. Lt. Col. S. Moore and Maj. Barnwell to Gen. Greene,...	74
Prisoners on board the Torbay,.....	75
“ on board the Packhorse,.....	76
96. Stephen Moore and others to Lieut. Col. Balfour,.....	76

No.	PAGE.
97. Lord Rawdon to Earl Cornwallis,.....	77
98. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	80
99. Earl Cornwallis to Sir H. Clinton,.....	81
100. to 111. Letters relating to the Capitulation of Fort Cornwallis,.....83 to	88
Lord Rawdon and Col. Balfour's Proclamation,.....	88
111. Lord Rawdon to Lt. Gen. Cornwallis,.....	89
112. Lord Rawdon to Sir H. Clinton,.....	90
113. Gen. Pickens to Gen. Greene,.....	91
114. Earl Cornwallis to Lt. Col. Tarleton,.....	92
115. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	93
116. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	94
117. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	94
118. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	95
119. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	95
120. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	96
121. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	97
122. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	97
Agreement between Col. P. Horry and Maj. Ganey,...	98
Treaty between Gen. Marion and Maj. Ganey,.....	98
123. Marquis La Fayette to officers,.....	99
124. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	100
125. Gen. Greene to Lt. Col. Lee,.....	101
126. Gen. Greene to Lt. Col. Lee,.....	102
127. ——— to Gen. Marion,.....	103
128. Adj't. Gen. Williams to Maj. Pendleton,.....	105
129. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	106
130. S. McDowall to Col. W. Campbell,.....	107
131. Col. W. Washington to Col. R. Hampton,.....	108
132. Maj. C. Fraser to Mr. Hayne,.....	108
133. Maj. C. Fraser to Mr. Hayne,.....	109
134. Maj. C. Fraser to Mr. Hayne,.....	109
135. I. Hayne to Lord Rawdon and Col. Balfour,.....	109
136. Answer of Lord Rawdon and Col. Balfour,.....	111
137. Ladies' petition for Col. Isaac Hayne,.....	112
Consultation on the case of Col. Hayne, (Ramsay's Revo- lution.).....	114

INDEX.

xi

No.	PAGE.
Proclamation by Gen. Greene,.....	115
Dr. Olyphant on treatment of prisoners, (Ramsay's Revolution,).....	116
Dr. Fayssoux to Dr. Ramsay, (Ramsay's Revolution,)..	118
138. Col. Wm. Campbell to Sam'l McDonald,.....	122
General Exchange,.....	123
Orders by Gen. Marion,.....	123
139. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	123
140. Gen. Wayne to Gen. W. Campbell,.....	124
141. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	124
142. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	125
143. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	126
144. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	126
145. Col. Balfour to Gen. Marion,.....	128
146. The Officers of the Army to Gen. Greene,.....	128
147. Major Ganey to Gen. Marion,.....	130
148. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	130
149. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	131
150. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	132
151. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	132
152. Col. Balfour to Gen. Greene,.....	133
153. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	134
154. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	135
155. Maj. Ganey to Gen. Marion,.....	135
156. Lt. Col. Stewart to Earl Cornwallis,.....	136
157. Wm. Swinton to Gen. Marion,.....	140
158. Wm. Snow to Mr. Rhodes,.....	140
159. Gen. Greene to the President of Congress,.....	141
160. Battle of Eutaw. (From Johnson's Greene,).....	144
161. Capt. Wm. Richardson to Gen. Marion,.....	158
162. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	159
163. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	160
164. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	160
165. Maj. Pierce to Gen. Marion,.....	161
166. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	162
167. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	163
Proclamation of Governor Rutledge,.....	165

No.	PAGE.
168. Gov. Rutledge to Col. R. Hampton,.....	166
169. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	166
170. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	167
171. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	168
172. Gen. Greene to Col. Balfour,.....	169
173. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	170
174. Maj. J. James to Gen. Marion,.....	170
175. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	171
176. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	172
177. Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry,.....	173
178. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	173
179. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	175
Proclamation of Gov. Rutledge,.....	175
180. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	178
181. Col. P. Horry to Gen. Marion,.....	181
182. M. Myers to Gen. Marion,.....	182
183. W. Swinton to Gen. Marion,.....	183
184. Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry,.....	184
185. Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry,.....	184
186. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	185
187. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	187
188. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	188
189. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	189
190. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	189
191. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	190
192. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	190
193. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	190
194. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	192
195. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	193
196. Gen. Marion to Col. Maham,.....	194
197. Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry,.....	194
198. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	195
199. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	196
200. Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry,.....	198
Thanks of Congress,.....	199
201. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	199
202. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	200

INDEX.

xiii

No.	PAGE.
203. Col. P. Horry to Gov. Rutledge,.....	200
204. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	203
205. Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry,.....	204
206. Col. P. Horry to Gen. Greene,.....	204
207. Maj. D. Hart to Col. R. Hampton,.....	205
208. Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry,.....	206
209. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	206
210. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	207
211. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	208
212. D. Doyle, (British,) to Gen. Marion,.....	208
213. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	209
214. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	210
215. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	211
Gen. Washington to Gen. Greene,.....	211
216. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	212
217. J. Doyle, (British,) to Gen. Marion,.....	213
218. Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion,.....	213
219. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	214
220. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	215
221. H. Hampton to Capt. W. Butler,.....	216
222. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	217
223. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	218
224. Lieut. P. Poissin to Gen. Marion,.....	219
225. Capt. T. Shubrick to Gen. Marion,.....	220
226. Gen. Barnwell to Gen. Marion,.....	220
227. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	221
228. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry.....	222
229. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	223
230. Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion,.....	223
231. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	224
232. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	225
233. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	225
234. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	226
235. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	227
236. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	228
237. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	228
238. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	229

No.	PAGE.
239. Col. Laurens to Col. Maham,.....	231
240. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	231
Governor Rutledge's Message,.....	232
241. Col. P. Horry to Col. Maham,.....	238
242. Col. Maham to Col. P. Horry,.....	238
243. Col. Maham to Col. P. Horry,.....	239
244. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	239
245. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	240
246. John Nicholson to Gen. Marion,.....	241
247. Gen. Greene to Lt. Col. Lee,.....	242
248. Gen. Greene to Gov. Rutledge,.....	243
249. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	244
250. Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry,.....	245
251. Col. Peter Horry to Gen. Marion,.....	245
252. Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry,.....	247
253. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	248
254. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	249
255. Gen. Greene to Gov. Rutledge,.....	250
256. Maj. Isaac Harleston to Gen. Marion,.....	250
257. Capt. Saunders to Gen. Marion,.....	251
258. Gov. Mathews to the Legislature,.....	251
259. Gen. Greene to Col. Horry,.....	251
260. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	253
261. Doughty & Bryan to Gen. Marion,.....	253
262. Gen. Greene to Lieut. Col. Lee,.....	254
263. Jas. Hammond to Gov. Rutledge,.....	255
264. W. Hampton to Gov. Mathews,.....	257
265. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	257
266. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	258
267. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	258
268. Gen. Greene to Hugh Rutledge,.....	259
269. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	259
270. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	260
271. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	260
272. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	261
273. Cornet Elholm to Col. P. Horry,.....	262
274. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	263

INDEX.

xv

No.	PAGE.
275. Col. Laurens to Gen. Marion,.....	263
276. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	264
277. Gov. Burke to Gov. Rutledge,.....	265
278. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	266
279. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	267
280. Col. P. Horry to Gen. Marion,.....	268
281. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	270
282. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	270
283. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	271
284. John Dorsius to Col. P. Horry,.....	272
285. Cornet Elholm to Col. P. Horry,.....	273
286. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	274
287. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	274
288. Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion,.....	275
289. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	276
290. Le Roy Hammond to Capt. W. Butler,.....	277
291. Gen. Marion to Col. Horry,.....	277
292. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	278
293. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	279
294. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	280
295. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	280
296. Gen. Greene to Col. P. Horry,.....	281
297. Edward Walsh to Gen. Marion,.....	283
298. Gen. Marion to Col. P. Horry,.....	284
299. Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion,.....	285
300. Col. P. Horry to Gen. Marion.....	285
301. Col. P. Horry to Gen. Greene,.....	286
302. From a Secret Correspondent,	287

DOCUMENTARY HISTORY
OF THE
AMERICAN REVOLUTION,

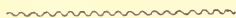
CONSISTING OF

Letters and Papers relating to the Contest for Liberty

CHIEFLY IN SOUTH CAROLINA,

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE POSSESSION OF GEN. FRANCIS MARION, BY
GEN. PETER HORRY, OF MARION'S BRIGADE: TOGETHER WITH
OTHERS FROM THE COLLECTION OF THE EDITOR.

BY ROBERT W. GIBBES, M. D.



[No. 1.] *Gen. B. Lincoln to Col. Francis Marion.*

CHS TOWN, November 11th, 1779.

Sir :

You will please to take the earliest opportunity to send to Charles Town all the entrenching tools and axes, saving about fifty which you may send in camp, as also all such stores in the Qr. Mr. Department which will not be necessary for you.

I am, sir, your most obedt. servant,

B. LINCOLN.

P. S. Please to order the Qr. Mr. to make an exact return of all stores which will be left in his hands.

[No. 2.] *A. Dellient (Brigade Major) to Col. F. Marion.*

CHS TOWN, November 12th, 1779.

Sir :

I am ordered to transmit to you the following orders, by Genl. Lincoln, for which, you will be kind enough to acknowledge the reception. I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obed. humb. servt.,

A. DELLIENT, B. M.

[*Gen. Orders.*]

HEAD QUARTERS, CHS TOWN, Nov. 12th, 1779.

At a general Court Martial whereof Colo. Horry is president, Conrad Bessinger a private soldier in the 3d. South Carola. Battalion was tryed for desertion, being found in arms against the United States, found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged by the neck until dead. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed on Wednesday next, between the hours of 9 and 11 in the forenoon. At this Court also, Capt. Lieut. Wilson, and Lieut. Field, both of the So. Carola. Regimt. of Artillery were tryed for absenting themselves from camp and duty on the 25, 26, 27 and 28 days of October, 1779, without leave, were found guilty, but considering the circumstances thereof, and the number of days of remaining under arrest adequate to the offence, and recommend they be discharged from their arrest, and to return to their duty. The General approves the sentence, and the Officers immediately return to their duty. The Court Martial is dissolved.

[No. 3.] *Gen. William Moultrie to Lieut. Col. Francis Marion.*

CHS TOWN, Novemr. 13th, 1779.

Sir :

I received yours yesterday, and inform you that the command of the Continental Troops cannot devolve upon Colo. Garden, no more than Colo. Garden can be tried by the Continl. Articles, should he disobey Genl. Lincoln's orders, or any superior officer's order belonging to the Continent, as the State has absolutely refused to put

their Militia under the Continental Articles, when doing duty with us. I will shew you only one absurdity : Can Colo. Garden issue an order to try any Continl. Soldiers, when he is not liable to be tryed by the same law, these several reasons will inform you are not to give up the command to Col. Garden, but that you should form separate camp. Remember me to my Brother Tom.

I am, your most obedt. humbl. servt.,
WILLM. MOULTRIE.

[No. 4.] *General B. Lincoln to Lieut. Colo. Marion.*

CHS TOWN, Novr. 25th, 1779.

Sir :

I have been favoured with your letters of the 14th and 18th. I had it not in idea that the command of the Continental Troops was given to Colo. Garden, nor had I the least intimation thereof untill nformed by you—though I have a great opinion of Colo. Garden, and think him a man of worth, yet I certainly could not stand justified to the Continent, to give up their troops to the controul of any of the United States—you therefore did perfectly right in retaining the command. Colo. Garden may question the right you have to command him, if he is a Senior Colonel, as there is no resolve of Congress within my knowledge which annexes any peculiar rank to a Commander. In that case, I suppose he will act as commanding a different body of men from you, which may be attended with ill consequences. If any mischief should arise, the blame must fall on those who have refused to place the Militia, while in the field and acting with the Continental Troops, under the same laws. In consequence of your representation that medicines were wanted in camp, I spoke to the Director General for the timè being, he says they have ever been supplyd from the Hospital when requested—and he is ready to supply them whenever returns are made. Commanders and officers of corps must not grant leave of absence to their Surgeons, unless a mate or assistant remain with the Regiment, it is from this improper indulgence you must be persuaded that the present inconvenience arises, as there is one Surgeon at least belonging to each corps now in camp. If they are absent,

the most positive orders must be given requiring their immediate return and in future no Surgeon is to leave camp without the permission of the commanding officer there. You will please to write particularly to your officers to return to camp, and request Colo Horry to do the same. If the gentlemen do not return on such notice, the line of duty will be plain. I will enquire into the reason why the officers of the Third are absent, I must find some officers who belong to another corps to do duty in that Regiment.

I am with esteem, Sir, your most obdt. servt.,

B. LINCOLN.

N. B. I will order in some Rum.

[No. 5.] *Gen'l. B. Lincoln to Lieut. Col. Marion.*

CHARLES-TOWN, December 13th, 1779.

Sir :

Yours of the ninth is before me ; on the contents, would observe that, the four prisoners of war apprehended have been duly exchanged ; you will, therefore, order them across the Savannah to join their corps. As those who wished for a flagg, are inhabitants of this State, I referred the matter to the Governour—he will not permit them to go to Savannah—I have called on Mr. Rutledge to supply you with a new waggon-master. If Mr. Bond should return you will arrest and have him tryed, unless he has such excuse for his absence as will satisfy you. You will appoint a General Court Martial to set immediately for the tryal of all such prisoners as shall be brought before it. Shoes are ordered and the troops in camp to be first cloathed. You will endeavour to secure the deserters, if in camp, mentioned in the enclosed list, and send them to town.

I am, sir,

Your most ob'dt serv't,

B. LINCOLN.

[No. 6.] *Gen'l B. Lincoln to Lieut. Col. Marion.*

CHARLES-TOWN, December 17th, 1779.

Sir :

The prisoners that were here are exchanged I suspect those you have with you are exchanged also—if you will send the names

of them I can ascertain the matter. If they are not exchanged I will send them across the River upon parole. You will, therefore, as much as possible, keep them from obtaining a knowledge of your strength or of your designs. It would be well, before they leave you, to give out that you expect a large reinforcement—this you can do, very justly, for one is expected. The first Division, I have reason to believe, is now in this State. I am informed that we are very short of cartridge paper, I wish, however, when you know of an opportunity of its coming safely to you, that you would write for it, to Col. Drayton. Six hogshead of rum are now on the road for your camp, or, at least, six were ordered, and the wagons are gone. You will please instruct your Commissary of Issues to apply in time to Mr. Rutledge, Commissary General, for purchase for a further supply, as, probably, you may remain some time on the same ground. You will direct the men to be very attentive to their hats, and let them be as comfortable as possible—there is now cloth enough for jackets and overalls, for all the troops, and, I believe, coats also; but tailors are needed; you will, therefore, please to send down, under the care of a good sergeant, all the tailors you have in camp, if they do not exceed twenty.

I am, sir,

your most obedient serv't,

B. LINCOLN.

[No. 7.] *Gen'l. B. Lincoln to Lieut. Col. Marion.*

CHARLES-TOWN, December 20th, 1779.

Sir :

I am informed that gangs of cattle and sheep are driving from Coosawhatchie to Mr. Wall, at Pendarvis' place, near May River, probably, with a design, to be sent over to Savannah. You will, therefore, be pleased to detach a party of horse to enquire into this matter, and, if you find that any unwarrantable practices are carrying on, or any communication with the enemy, you will order those persons to be secured and the stock remaining brought off.

I am, sir,

Your most obed't serv't,

B. LINCOLN.

P. S.—The General delivered this letter to the bearer at half-past 1 o'clock, Tuesday morn, and gave him 10 dollars, with a promise that you would give him 10 more, if he reached camp in 48 hours.

[No. 8.] *Gen'l. B. Lincoln to Col. Marion.*

CHARLES-TOWN, December 30th; 1779.

Sir :

Congress have resolved that the Regiments of this State should be incorporated and formed on the plan ordered by them for the Army of the United States, May, 1778, and have left the execution of this matter with his Excellency, the Governour of this State and the Commanding Officer here; I have the Governour's permission to inform you that he wishes this business may be conducted in a manner most agreeable to the line of officers, and that they would point to a mode of officering the retained regiments, which would give the greatest satisfaction. I am with his Excellency in sentiment, and wish you would immediately take the opinion of the officers in camp, on the matter, and send it to me by the very first opportunity.

I am, sir,

Your most obed't serv't,

B. LINCOLN.

[No. 9.] *General B. Lincoln to Col. Marion.*

CHARLES-TOWN, December 30th, 1779.

Sir :

I have received yours of the 23d—I would have all the prisoners of war sent into the enemy by a flagg and a receipt taken for them to be accounted for hereafter. The pains you have taken to accommodate the men, is peculiarly agreeable to me, and it gives me great pleasure to find that they are well satisfied. Give them a gill of Rum daily, and send, before you are out, for more. The matter respecting winding off the cattle on the River, destroying the rice on Wright's Neck, the negroes' plundering, &c., I have shewn to the Governour, and expect he will give orders to Col. Garden

respecting it. Pray send some person, if you can, to Savannah for intelligence. Give him, if you can get a good man, a sum which shall be worth his while to run risques—I need not mention that this must be a perfect secret.

I am, sir, with great esteem,

Your most obed't serv't,

B. LINCOLN.

[No. 10.] *Col. Marion to General Prevost.*

SHELDON, Januy 7th, 1780.

Sir :

By order of General Lincoln, I send Capt. DeTreville with a flag to deliver you for prisoners of war to be accounted for, please give a receipt for them.

I am, your Excell. most obt. servt.,

Fs. MARION.

Prisoners : George Hannet, Michael Jones, John McClocking, York Volunteers. Saml. Woodward, Brown's.

[No. 11.] *Col. Marion to Capt. DeTreville.*

SHELDON, January 7th, 1780.

Sir :

You will proceed with a boat and hands from Beaufort to the first British post in Georgia with a flagg and deliver George Hannet, Michael Jones, John McClocking and Saml. Woodward, and take a receipt for them on account, and return as soon as possible.

I am, your most ob't servt.,

Fs. MARION.

[No. 12.] *General B. Lincoln to Lieut. Col. Marion.*

CHARLES-TOWN, Januy 11th, 1780.

Sir :

Captain O'Neill will deliver this. He apprehends that as the enemy are dispersed and cantoned at different plantations, some

parties might be surprised and brought off—I think at least of a show of horse across the river to circumscribe their limits and prevent their receiving those supplies which otherwise they might obtain. I am at too great a distance from Camp to give any particular orders in these matters, because the success of movements of this kind depends on so many circumstances, and a particular knowledge of the state and situation of the enemy, so necessary, and which may so materially change from the time I can be informed of it and an answer returned. I therefore leave it with you to consult with the commanding officers of the horse, and after that, should you, from the evidence you may obtain, think the measure advisable, you will attempt something of the kind—and if Capt. O'Neill should be thought a suitable person to execute it, it will be agreeable to me; however, that must be left with you and the officers also—he has an idea that with six dragoons from the Legion and the same number from Col. Horry's corps, joined with six from Augusta, he could effect something pretty—I received last night your letter, by which I learn that the officers with you differ a little in their opinion with respect to the mode of officering the retained regiments, but, notwithstanding, I think that matter will be easily settled. You mention that the officers do not incline to return until they know their fate. This settlement cannot effect the subalterns for there are not enough in the whole line to officer the three regiments, to remain. They should, therefore, join you immediately.

I am, dear sir, with great regard,

Your most obed't serv't,

B. LINCOLN.

[No. 13.] *Brigade Major Barrow, (of the British) to Lieut. Col. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Savannah, Jan'y 12th, 1780.

Sir :

I am directed by Major General Prevost to acknowledge the receipt of the three prisoners of war mentioned in your letter, and that they will be accounted for hereafter.

I am sir, your humble servant,

THOMAS BARROW.

[No. 14.] *General Prevost to Lieut. Col. Fr's. Marion, or Officer Commanding the American Troops at Sheldon.*

SAVANNAH, Jan. 19th, 1780.

Sir :

I have sent Lieut. Creswell, with a flagg, to deliver two Prisoners of war, on account of those you were so good to send me some days ago, and for which a certificate of their arrival will be sufficient. I have the honour to be, sir,

Your most obed't, humble serv't,

A. PREVOST.

[No. 15.] *Lieut. W. Jackson, (Aid DeCamp) to Lieut. Col. Marion.*

H'D QUART'S, CH'S TOWN, Jan. 24th, 1780.

Sir :

I am requested, by the General, who is himself engaged, to inform you, that a brig, from New York, bound to Georgia, was decoyed into the harbour last evening, by the Eagle Tender. She is one of a Fleet of 90 odd sail, which left New York about the 26th ultimo—said to be bound to Georgia, the convoy consisted of 6 sail of the Line—1.50 & 1.40 with a frigate—the brig parted with the fleet the beginning of this month, off Cape Hatteras, steering S.S.W. The General reiterates his request that you will endeavour to obtain every possible intelligence from Savannah and give him the earliest notice thereof.

I am, with respect, sir,

Your very obedient servant,

W. JACKSON, Aid D'Camp.

[No. 16.] *General Lincoln to Lieut. Col. Marion, at Sheldon.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Cha's Town, Jan'y 31st, 1780.

Sir :

The state of officers is such as to make it necessary that we draw our force to a point as much and as soon as possible. No troops

will be kept in the field, except two hundred Light Infantry and the Horse. You will, therefore, please to select from the three regiments with you, two hundred of your best men and those who are best clothed, and organize them into a corps with proper officers. All the remainder, with the baggage of the whole, (saving such as is absolutely necessary for Light Troops,) will march immediately to this town. You will please take the command of the Lt. Infantry untill Lt. Col. Henderson arrive, which I expect will be in a few days; after that I wish to see you as soon as may be in Charles Town—Cross will deliver you this, a letter to Col. Parker and another to Major Jamieson—You will send them on towards Augusta in the common route by four horsemen. Two will guide Col. Parker to this town by the shortest way, and the other two will guide Major Jamieson to your camp.

I am, sir, your most ob't serv't,

B. LINCOLN.

[No. 17.] *Major Edmund M. Hyrne (D. Adj't General) to Lieut. Col. Peter Horry.*

February 11th, 1780.

Dear Sir :

You are this day in orders for the third Regiment, and the General desires me to inform you that your presence is immediately and absolutely necessary. We have certain intelligence of the British Troops having landed and we are just informed that 47 sail are now off Stono. I have the honour to be, dear Sir,

Your most humble serv't,

EDM'D. M. HYRNE, D. A. Gen'l.

[No. 18.] *Major E. M. Hyrne, (D. Adj't Gen'l) to Lieut. Col. Peter Horry.*

February 11th, 1780.

Dear Sir :

I am sorry to have troubled you with my letter of this date by the Express. Col. Henderson, (before the order was issued,) in-

formed the General he had altered his mind and would accept the appointment, and he is accordingly appointed Lt. Col. of the third.

I am, dr. Sir, your humble serv't,

ED. M. HYRNE, D. A. Gen'l.

[No. 19.] *Col. Marion to Col. P. Horry.*

LYNCH'S CREEK, 17th Aug., 1780.

Sir :

You will take the command of such men as will be collected from Capt. Bonneau's, Mitchell's & Benson's Companies, and immediately proceed to Santee from the Lower ferry to Lenud's and destroy all the boats and canoes on the River, and post guards on each crossing place and prevent any persons crossing to or from Charles Town on either side of the River. You will give all intelligence necessary and the number of men you may have collected as early as possible. You will procure about twenty-five weight of gun powder, and proportionable quantity of Ball or Swan Shot, also flints and send up to me, immediately, to the Kings Tree, by an Express.

I am, with esteem, your ob't servt,

FRANCIS MARION.

N. B.—You will also take the command of Capt. Lenud's Company and furnish your men with arms wherever you can find them, giving a receipt.

[No. 20.] *Colo. Marion, to Colo. P. Horry.*

LYNCH'S CREEK, 27th Aug. 1780.

Dear Sir :

I am sorry to acquaint you, General Gates is defeated with great loss, he was obliged to retreat to Charlotte, which obliged me also to retreat. You will without loss of time retreat what men you get to Britton's Neck where I have encamped. It is necessary to obtain ammunition, arms and accoutrements and as many good horses as you can, also get stores from George Town. You will if possible send up the River to Britton's Neck. On the 20th instant I

attacked a Guard of the 63d and Prince of Wales' Regt. with a number of Tories at the Great Savannah near Nelson's Ferry—took 22 Regulars and 2 Tories prisoners, and retook 150 Continentals of the Maryland Line, 1 waggon and a drum, one Captain and one Subaltern was also captured. Our loss is 1 killed and Captain Benson slightly wounded on the head. I shall be at Britton's Neck with the prisoners and Continentals to-morrow morning. I must beg you'd retreat as immediately as you receive this, for I expect the enemy will send their Horse in this part of the country, as soon as they can recover a little from the great loss they sustained which is said is equal to a defeat. General DeKalb is killed, DuBuyson wounded, the particulars have not come to hand. I beg you'd procure me two quires of paper, I have not heard a word from you since you left me.

I am, dear Sir, your obt. servt.,
FS. MARION.

[No. 21.] *Governr. Rutledge, to Lieut. Colo. P. Horry.*

HILLSBOROUGH, 3d October, 1780.

Sir :

I have just now received your favour of the 20th ulto. and am very sorry to hear of your indisposition, I hope however you will soon be able to join Colo. Marion, and continue your services to our country. I did not know, nor can I learn before the bearer sets off for Wilmington, whether you are entitled to half pay or half subsistence since the reduction of the regiment, but I will enquire and satisfy you soon about that matter. In the meantime to accommodate you as soon as possible, I enclose an order in your favour on Mr. Will'm Gibbes (who is at Major Harleston's plantation on Cape Fear River, or you will hear at that place where he is) for Continental Loan Office Certificates for Seven Thousand Six Hundred and Ninety two Dollars being the amount of your pay, till the Regiment was reduced, and of your accot. for supplies to the Army. I have no public money in hand, but I apprehend these certificates will answer your purpose as well as, or rather better than money, as the bearer Mr. Gallbrack tells me, he passed some at Wilming-

ton, and he supposes you may also for an advance of twenty-five per cent.

I am, sir, your very hum. servt.,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 22.] *William Christian to Col. William Preston.*

VAUSSES, January 6th, 1781.

Dear Sir,

I am thus far on my way home, but shall remain here to-night; and I propose sending Tom Body with this letter to your house to-morrow, while I take the strait road myself.

I will enclose £1000 to be disposed of as the Governor's letter will, I suppose, direct. I also enclose £48 for each of the boys, your son and Billy Norvell, and £27 for Richard Minat. This was allowed Minat for going up to Mahanaim; I could not get his other accounts reconsidered by the Auditory. I took no account, when I received this small sum for him, and am not sure of the exact amount, but it seems to me that it was about £27. I send two advertisements signed by the Commissioners for our District, I suppose one would be necessary at Sinking Creek. I will leave one at Byrn's, and send the others to proper places upwards, and down the other side of the River.

I left Richmond on Friday evening the 29th of last month. The gentlemen were endeavouring to rise next day, but I guessed they must sit some part of this week. The bill had passed for raising 3000 Regulars for the war, for three years, or by a draft for 18 months. The bounty for the war is to be 12000 dollars in hand, and a negro and 300 acres of land at the end of it. For three years 8000 dollars, and each Draft is to have 400 dollars. To raise the money, a tax of 2 per cent. in specie; in the new Congress money; or in our other common currency 40 for one; or Tobacco, at £70 per hundred, or in hemp at £300 per hundred; at the same rate of 40 for one upon the late specie assessment is to be collected the last day of this present month. I was very uneasy, for fear people in this county had assessed high, but I find them moderate. Col. Nathaniel Dandridge's 124 negroes averaged £24.19 0. His land stands at £1600. Mr. Lewis's Mill and 550 acres of land near Stanton £180. Billy Bowyer's house and land, 6 negroes

and 6 horses £355. Your old place by Stanton £70. Mich. Bowyer's negro wench and child £30. In Rockbridge they valued some higher. The Stone-house land £136, besides the houses. Col. Fleming's land £135, buildings £40, Vausses 1173 acres £108, mill £40. In Buckingham, Tom Anderson's land, called 300 acres low grounds £705, buildings £200, negroes 50, averaged £25. I believe other counties may be higher, but some are lower. I came by Stanton and made enquiry at Billy Bowyer, upon which I was furnished with what I mention in that neighbourhood. I mention these things to you, fearing that our county has been too honest.

There is no news of peace. The king dissolved his Parliament last summer, and upon the new election the minority were universally left out. Burke was hissed in the streets of Bristol where he had been formerly popular. Gen'l Kniphausen sailed with 4000 Troops the 10th of December from New York, for the southward. It is supposed, they mean to make their best exertions for North Carolina and Virginia this year; we are but weak that course.

I met your letter, with Griffith's petition, at Mr. Fleming's, and, therefore, will enclose it to you again: also Trigg and Sawyer's letter, supposing there may be papers in it.

The Spaniards want the navigation of the Mississippi confirmed to them, but our assembly will waive that subject till next spring.

I spoke to Stephen May, yesterday, to come up immediately and take up a dancing school: I wish to know if you'd take a third of his wages upon you. He asks £60, old way, for teaching, 36 days. Perhaps you, Mr. Madison and myself can take in some neighbors to help out with money. I will send for him to begin at Mahanaim, because it may not answer, some time hence, for family reasons. I wish you would desire Young to go up and see me next week about the mill.

Mr Madison keeps making me laugh about divers matters, but after all he will join the school—Adieu.

I am your obd't humble serv't,

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN.

[No. 23.] *Gen. Greene to the Honourable Brigr. Gen. Marion.*

CAMP ON PEE DEE, Jan. 19, 1781.

Dear Sir :

The inclosed letter from Capt. Odingsell came to hand last evening—I have directed him to apply to you for orders on the subject. I have detached Major Anderson with 1000 Regulars and 100 Virginia Militia to attack and disperse the Tories at Mr. Amir's Mill on Drowning Creek, the party marched yesterday with orders to endeavour to surprise them. Perhaps you might be able to make some detachment which would contribute to the success of the party. By the last accounts, Lt. Col. Tarlton was in motion, with about 1000 Troops, towards General Morgan, who is in the fork of Broad River. Lord Cornwallis is moving in force to cover him. I wish your answer respecting the practicability of surprising the party near Nelson's, the route and the force you will be able to detach, these enquiries are a matter that requires the greatest secrecy.

I am, dear Sir, your most obd't humble serv't,

NATH'L GREENE.

[No. 24.] *Colo. George Campbell (of the British) to General Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, 21st Januy, 1781.

Sir :

A flagg of truce from you dated the 19th is just come to hand, by whom I have received the letters and papers contained in the inclosed receipt. I have already sent out Thomas Hunter, and have every right to expect Mr. Riddle as soon as you are informed of Hunter's being out. A Captain Clark of yours fell into my hands at the Waccamaw, I have a right to expect he will come and surrender himself to me as a prisoner of war; if he has any spark of honour; he must from my own generosity to him think it a duty. The two soldiers of the Queen's Rangers taken at the Waccamaw, I should wish were sent in, as they are distant from the corps and may be likely not to have the necessary supplies, as if their corps were nearer. I have a Godfrey in my hands taken on

the Waccamaw, whom I will send out for the one and a Griggs for the other. I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most hum. servt.,

GEORGE CAMPBELL,

Lieut. Colo. & Commander, George Town.

P. S. Major Irvin's personal cloathing I think descending a little too low to be detained. I acknowledge to have received from you some papers of Major Irvin's and eight dollars addressed as follows, viz: Lt. Colo. Stephen Moore, Brigdr. General McIntosh, Colo. Wm. Russell, Colo. DeLaumoy, inclosing a bill for four hundred dollars, Hon'ble Brigr. Gen'l. Scott, Brigr. Genl. Moultrie, Mr. Dart and Capt. James Frazer.

[No. 25] *General Greene to General Marion.*

CAMP, Januy 22d, 1781.

Sir :

I have your letter of the 18th containing an account of the several little skirmishes between your people and the enemy, which were clever and do them much honour, I am sorry that so few horses fit for service are to be had in your quarters, as we are in great want. Get as many as you can and let us have fifteen or twenty sent to camp without loss of time—they being wanted for immediate service. Major Hyrne who is appointed Deputy Commissary General of Prisoners, has settled the business with Mr. Walter. I beg you will please to favor me with weekly returns of the Militia serving under you, and the number of horses you have in service, and the particular duties on which they are employed, to be made every Monday morning. I also wish a separate return of the Contl. Troops serving with you, and the rank and names of the Officers, if any are with you and the corps to which they belong.

I am, Sir, with esteem, your most obt. humbl. servt.,

N. GREENE.

[No. 26.] *General Greene to the Honb'e. General Marion.*

CAMP ON PEE DEE, January 23d, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have the particular pleasure to congratulate you on the entire

defeat of the enemy under Lt. Colo. Tarlton. Major Giles this moment arrived, brings the glorious intelligence, which I have the pleasure to transmit. On the 17th, at day break, the enemy consisting of 1150 British Troops and 50 Militia attacked General Morgan, who was at the Cowpens, between Pacolet and Broad River with 290 Infantry, 80 Cavalry, and about 600 Militia. The action lasted about fifty minutes, and was remarkably severe. Our brave troops charged the enemy with bayonets, and entirely routed them, killing near 150, wounding upwards of 200, and taking more than 500 prisoners, exclusive of the wounded prisoners, with 2 pieces of Artillery, 35 waggons, upwards of 100 of the Dragoon horses, and 70 negroes, and with the loss only of 10 men killed and 55 wounded. Our intrepid party pursued the enemy upwards of 20 miles, About thirty Commissioned Officers are among the prisoners. Colo. Tarlton had his horse killed, was wounded, but made his escape with 200 of his Troops. This important intelligence I wish you to communicate to Lt. Colo. Lee if possible. I have not time to write him. If he has not attacked George Town, I wish he could privately transmit it to the Garrison. I am, with esteem,

Your most obt. humbl. servt.,

N. GREENE.

[No. 27.] *General Greene to General Marion.*

CAMP ON PEE DEE, Jan. 25, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Your letter of the 20th is before me, before this I hope you have received the agreeable news of the defeat of Lt. Col. Tarlton by Gen. Morgan, after this, nothing will appear difficult. I find it is your opinion, however, that Col. Watson's corps is so posted that it will be difficult either to surprize or attack them. But I should suppose from your description of the place they will be more easily surprised than if they lay where they were less covered. People are apt to be off their guard in proportion as they imagine themselves in security. I cannot give up the idea of an attack upon them, and wish you to get the best intelligence you can of their numbers and consult with Lt. Col. Lee, upon the subject. If your

force aided by the Infantry of the Legion is not sufficient to make the attack to advantage, I will send a party down the River agreeably to your advice. I wish to have your opinion upon the practicability of crossing the Santee with a party of three or four hundred Horse and whether they would be much exposed by being in the rear of the enemy. Also, whether the party would not make good their retreat, if it should not be necessary, and join our people towards Ninety-Six. If the thing is practicable, can your people be engaged to perform this service; it may be a matter of the highest importance connected with other movements and therefore I beg you to give me all the information upon the subject you can, without hinting the design to any person whatever, except Lt. Col. Lee, whom I wish you to advise with on all occasions. You may place the highest confidence in him with perfect security? and I persuade myself there will be no dispute between you respecting rank. All the provisions in the lower country should be brought up the river as fast as possible, and I beg you to take every measure in your power to have it done. The posts lower upon the river are exposed to sudden invasions by water and besides which, they are very insecure posts for an army while the enemy hold posts so high up in the country.

Your most ob't. hum. servt.,

NATH'L GREENE.

[No. 28.] *General Huger to Brigr. Genl. Marion.*

CAMP, HICK'S CREEK, Januy. 28th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

General Greene wishes that you will attempt to cross the Santee, and if possible, reach some of the enemies magazines and destroy them. I am persuaded you will not leave any practicable measure unattempted to effect this business, the execution is left entirely to your judgment and address. I am, dear Sir, with much esteem,

Your most huml. servt.,

IS. HUGER.

P. S. Capt. Snipes has received an invitation from Colo. Harden to join him on the south of Charles Town with 150 men. If you

think this will answer the General's intention of alarming the enemy and destroying their magazines, you will promote it. Capt. Snipes has permission to proceed on the expedition.

IS. HUGER, B. G.

[No. 29.] *Governor Rutledge to Genl. Marion.*

CHERAWS, Januy 28th, 1781.

General Huger sends you by Capt. Snipes an extract of Genl. Greene's letter, by which you will perceive what the General wishes you to attempt. Capt. Snipes is desirous of raising men to the southward, westward of Santee, and requests to have the command of an Independant Company. I have no objections to giving him a Company, and to his bringing away all the spirited young men to the southward whom he can get to join you, or Gen'l. Pickens, as circumstances will admit, but I refer Capt. Snipes to you for instructions. You will determine whether you can comply with the General's wish or not, and give Capt. Snipes such instructions as you think proper when you have determined on your plan. Capt. Snipes may receive Brevets from you for himself and officers, as I have no commissions by me and can't detain him till any can be wrote out.

I am in haste, sir,

Your most ob't. servt.,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 30.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Wm. Campbell.*

SHUARD'S FORD ON THE CATAWBA RIVER, Jan. 30, 1781.

Sir :

The enemy are pushing into the country, and are now as high up on the Catawba as Beatty's Ford: and seem to be determined to disperse the Militia, and push the Continental troops out of this State. To prevent so great a misfortune, I wish you could send to our assistance 1000 good volunteer militia from over the mountain, engaged to serve one month after they arrive at Head Quarters. Such a force joined to what we have in the field and

can collect, upon such a footing, will enable us to push the enemy in turn, and add new splendor to your own glory, and give the world another proof the bravery of the mountain Militia. Let me entreat you to come to our aid without loss of time.

General Morgan's success you have heard of I presume, and I have this moment heard of the surprise of George Town, one of the enemy's out posts. It was by Lt. Col. Lee and his Legion.

I am, with the highest respect,

Your most obed't. servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 31.] *General Greene to Genl. Marion.*

CAMP AT GUILFORD COURT HOUSE, Feb. 11th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I received your favor of the 31st ultimo, and beg you to give my particular thanks to Major and Capt. Postell, for the spirit and address with which they executed your orders over the Santee. Your crossing the Santee, must depend upon your own discretion. I think it would be attended with many advantages, if it can be executed with safety. Gen. Sumpter is desired to call out all the Militia of South Carolina and employ them in destroying the enemies' stores and perplexing their affairs in South Carolina. Please to communicate and concert with him your future operations until we have a better opportunity to have a more free intercourse. Great activity is necessary to keep the spirits of the people from sinking, as well as to alarm the enemy, respecting the safety of their posts. We formed a junction at this place last night, but our force is so much inferior to the enemy's, that we dare not hazard a general action, if it can be avoided, but I am not certain that it can. The enemy are within thirty miles of us, up towards the Shallow Ford on the Yadkin.

I am, dear sir,

Your most ob't. hum. servt.,

N. GREENE.

[No. 32.] *General Greene to Col. Wm. Campbell.*

CAMP, HALIFAX C. H., Feb. 12th, 1781.

Sir :

Reports prevail that you are about to march to join the army with a large body of Riflemen. It is said you encamped at the Iron works upon the Dan, the night before last. I can hardly prevail on myself to believe that the report is true : as I have heard nothing from you. However, if you are on the march please to let me know it ; and also what force you have with you and whereabouts you are. And it is my earnest desire you should join us as soon as possible. Our army will halt here until the enemy cross, or begin to file off towards Hillsborough, which I expect will be the case, and therefore am anxious to collect a force as soon as possible to follow them ; and I am not without hopes of effecting their ruin.

I am, sir, your most obd't humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 33.] — *Armstrong to Col. W. Preston.*

HOLLOW, 16th Feb'y. 1781.

Sir :

On my arrival here last night, the only intelligence I could gather is, that Lord Cornwallis is marched from Salem towards Hillsborough, our Militia gathering from every part of the country, and that General Greene is reinforced with twenty-five hundred regular troops from the northward, and 12 pieces of cannon. I am likewise informed that the Lighthouse has not damaged the country so much as we heard. Richmond which we were told was burnt, proves to be false, I don't understand that they were in the Town ; three or four of them were at my house, but have done no damages, all which, comes by travellers.

Capt. Stephens and the other officers thinks it's not necessary to keep a guard at this place, and the men don't seem to be satisfied, as there is no kind of rough forrage for their horses. I start from here with some of the Militia for Richmond, and any certain accounts

of the enemy which I get, I shall embrace every opportunity of sending to you. Should you have an opportunity, send the enclosed to my son, and oblige, sir, your hum. serv't.,

MARK (?) ARMSTRONG.

[No. 34.] *General Greene to General Marion.*

CAMP AT HALIFAX C. H., VIRGINIA, Feb. 16th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have seen your letter to Gen. Huger, of the 6th instant, and am surprized that Col. Baker or Capt. Snipes should pretend that they had my directions for crossing the Santee. I beg you will encourage the Militia and engage them to continue their exertions. If the supplies, expected from the Northward, arrive in season, we shall be able to assist you. The movements of the enemy were so rapid that few of the Militia joined us in our march from Pee Dee, which reduced us to the necessity of passing the Dan, or risque an action on very unequal terms. The enemy are upon the banks of the river, but the people of this country appear to be in earnest. I hope we shall soon be able to push Lord Cornwallis in turn. I wrote you from Guilford, which I hope you have received.

I am, dear sir, your most obd't, humble servt,

N. GREENE.

[No. 35.]—*Col. Wm. Preston to Col. Wm. Campbell.*

OATES' FEB. 17th, 1781.

Sir :

Scarcity of paper obliges me to send you this with the intelligence it contains, which is all I have. I shall march this morning with about three hundred men. Their number I can't exactly ascertain, as they are coming hourly. The court martial have doomed a great number of Continental soldiers according to the act of Assembly, but they have ordered the sentence to be reversed. If these men will turn out by next Saturday and serve this expedition, or-

ders for this purpose have issued to every company. You shall be sure of any interesting news I may receive on my march.

I am, with great esteem, sir, your humble serv't,

WM. PRESTON.

[No. 36.] *General Sumpter to the Honourable General Marion.*

CAMP AT FRIDAY'S FERRY, Feb. 20th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Hurry of business obliges me to be laconick. I arrived at this place yesterday morning about four o'clock. Shortly after, attacked the fort, with which I have been ever since engaged. Everything hitherto favourable, and have no doubt but I shall succeed, if not interrupted by Lord Rawdon, who, I know, will strip his post as bare of men as possible to spare, to obviate which, as far as may be in your power, it is my wish that you would be pleased to move in such a direction as to attract his attention, and thereby prevent his designs. Timely assistance in this way portends much good to this State. I have also to request that every inhabitant of this State, westward of Santee be permitted to join their respective Regiments, or rather immediately repair to my station. I desired Col. Marshall, with what men he could collect to march down, eastward of Camden, and will probably fall in with you in good time. I wish and beg that you may suppress every species of plundering, as the greatest evils to the publick, as well as individuals, are experienced thereby. You cannot be too particular. The enemy oblige the negroes they have to make frequent sallies. This circumstance alone is sufficient to rouse and fix the resentment and detestation of every American who possesses common feelings. I shall be happy to receive an account of the state of things to the East and Northward. If you can, with propriety, advance Southwardly so as to co-operate, or correspond with me, it might have the best of consequences.

I am, dear sir, with the greatest regards,

Your most obd't, humble serv't,

THOS. SUMPTER.

P. S.—I am extremely short of ammunition: if you are well-

supplied, should be much obliged to you to send some into the neighborhood of Buckingham's ferry.

[No. 37.]—*Capt. John Saunders, (of the British,) to Brig. Gen. Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, 22d Feb., 1781.

Sir :

I wrote you sometime since relative to the exchange of two Serjeants of mine and three private soldiers of the Ke. Am. Regiment, but not having heard from you I am induced to believe that it hath never come to your hands. I have, therefore, enclosed a copy of that letter, being informed that several wounded prisoners taken by you at Monk's Corner are destitute of the proper medicines and necessaries, which I am told are not in your power to obtain for them. Humanity, therefore causes me to request that you would permit them to be sent in here, or to any other of his Majestie's posts, to remain till they may be sufficiently received.

I am, sir, your most obd't humble serv't,

JOHN SAUNDERS,

Capt. 1st A. Regim't Command'g at G. Town.

[No. 38.]—*General Marion to Capt. Saunders.*

22d February, 1781.

Sir :

I received yours of this instant and another of the 12th. As to the two serjeants of the Queen's Rangers, they are, by this, in Virginia. I have, in my possession, a number of prisoners taken at Monk's Corner, which I will exchange for Wilson Godfrey, Henry Grigs, John T. and Jno. Postell. This last I am induced to exchange on account of his age, and hope humanity will induce you to treat him like a gentleman. The prisoners will be sent you any day you mention when you will send the others at the same time.

I am, sir, your humble serv't,

F. MARION.

[No. 39.] *Capt. Saunders to General Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, Feb. 23d, 1781.

Sir :

I am willing to exchange the prisoners you mention but as Capt. DePeyster and his party have fallen into your hands, I wish to include that party in the exchange. Whatever the difficiency of prisoners may be at this post, I am authorised to say that it will be immediately made up from the prisoners in Charles Town. Should you incline to prosecute the exchange.

I am, sir, your obt. and very hum. servt.,

JOHN SAUNDERS,

Capt. 1st A. Regt. Commanding at George Town.

[No. 40.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Wm. Preston.*

ON ILICO RIVER, 18 MILES FROM HILLSBOROUGH, }
Feb. 24th, 1781. }

Sir :

Capt. Campbell delivered me your letter of the 18th last evening. It is my wish you should march to this place as soon as possible and join Gen'l. Pickens who has a party of Militia collected from the different counties in Salisbury district. It is necessary we should collect our force to a point, and it is equally necessary that the force should be formed under the command of some good and experienced officers. There is no one more deserving than Gen'l. Pickens, who I dare say will be perfectly agreeable to you and those under your command. Provision and forage are scarce, you will therefore bring forward with you all you can collect, without delaying your march, but let nothing detain you from joining us as soon as possible.

You will appoint a person to collect both provisions and forage for the Troops under your command, and give proper certificates for what is taken, that the people may be satisfied hereafter. I trust you will take every possible precaution to prevent plundering,

as the country is exceedingly distressed, and that will add not a little to their calamity.

Your exertions to reinforce the army under its critical situation deserve my particular thanks, and cannot fail to procure you the approbation and thanks of the public.

The enemy are at Hillsborough collecting provisions, and refreshing themselves.

I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 41.] *Capt. Saunders (of the British) to Gen'l. Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, Feb'y. 25th, 1781.

Sir :

I am willing to send you as many of the second regiment as you have prisoners of mine in your hands, but I cannot think of making a partial exchange, except in the instance of Captain De Peyster, who has my authority to offer you Capt. Clark or any other person I have here in exchange for himself. If you are as anxious to relieve your prisoners as I am mine, the exchange will immediately take, of which I have no doubt.

I am, sir, your ob't. hum. serv't.,

JOHN SAUNDERS,

Capt. Command'g George Town.

N. B. Capt. Campbell, a volunteer, has fallen into your hands, I am willing, as he does not belong to this post, to give you Griggs for him.

[No. 42.] *General Marion to Capt. Saunders (of the British.)*

BLACK RIVER, 26th Feb., 1781.

Sir :

I received yours of the 25th inst., and will exchange four men which were taken near Monk's Corner, for the four prisoners mentioned in my letter, of the 22d inst., and have sent for those men; when that exchange takes place, I will let you know my intentions

respecting a further exchange. Any other Mr. Griggs but the one I mention I do not know anything of.

I am your humble serv't,

F. MARION, B. G. M.

N. B.—The men taken with Capt. De Peyster are so far off, it is not in my power to convey the cloathing for them.

[No. 43.]—*Col. W. Balfour to Brigadier General Marion.*

CHARLES TOWN, March 2d., 1781.

Sir :

Repeated informations, reaching me, of the very ill treatment which such of the King's militia whose misfortune it is to be captured by you are daily receiving, especially those taken at Black Mingo, I am compelled, abhorrent to my feelings, by the calls which these people have on me, for protection, and the justice due to such who attach themselves to his Majestie's service, not only to declare to you my intentions, but actually to put in force retaliation of all severities imposed by any of your people on such prisoners of war; and for this purpose, I have directed the militia to be separated from the continental prisoners, that they may experience those hardships and ill usages in their full degree, which too many of ours labor under. At the same time, be assured sir, I shall, with more pleasure, mitigate the sufferings of captivity whenever I have a sanction from your conduct so to do. Since only the wish to remove from war, any unnecessary calamities, and to afford his Majestie's subjects that relief in their distress, which it is my duty to attempt, could induce a measure so contrary to my feelings, and the wish I have to soften rather than aggravate the misfortunes of the prisoners.

I am, sir, your most obd't,

W. BALFOUR.

[No. 44.] *General Sumter to General Marion.*

CAMP, MR. BRADLEY'S, 4th March, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Yours of 2d instant has this moment come to hand, I am very sorry to be so far out of the way of meeting with you at a time

when there is the greatest occasion for it. I made no doubt, but your route to me would be by the way of King's Tree, or the Ferry, and after receiving yours of the 28th ultimo. informing me what the number of your men were, I found you to be very weak, and the enemy near at hand in force, this determined me to move on to meet with you—to concert measures for our further operations, which is still absolutely necessary. I shall therefore remain at or near this place for that purpose, and beg that you may come this way with all possible speed, if not convenient with all your men to facilitate an interview, please to come with a few. My horses are so worn out that I can scarce move at all, and officers and men quite discouraged—finding no force in these parts, not even men enough to join to guide me through the country. But, notwithstanding little may be done now, yet much good might be expected to result hereafter from a personal consultation, which I hope to have the favour of by to-morrow night. You will readily agree with me, that the worst of consequences are to be apprehended from my having to return without seeing you, and fixing upon a proper mode for our proceedings in future; and as you are not unacquainted with my inability to go to you, I hope you will undertake to do the needful in that case. The accounts you give respecting Lord Cornwallis are very pleasing; God grant a speedy confirmation. If you return upon the same side of the River that you now are, perhaps you may collect men about the hills, and take some of the Tories about Black River, which I am informed are venturing out. Near this place I mean to remain, until I hear from you again. I am, dear sir, with great esteem,

Your most obedient humble servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

[No. 45.] *Capt. J. Saunders (of the British) to Lieut. Col. Irvin.*

GEORGE TOWN, 6th March, 1781.

Sir :

The enclosed was intended to have been sent by Lieut. Futhy had he not so precipitately left this place. I had signified to Brig. General Marion that I should not agree to a partial exchange. I

am surprised that he should have ordered you to send in the four men mentioned in your letter. My letter mentioned only the wounded prisoners taken at Monk's Corner—they being totally destitute both of Surgeons and necessities, was my reason for requesting that they should be sent here until recovered. Capt. John Postell being a prisoner of ours, cannot receive orders from you, and he has forfeited all claim to lenity by a violation of his parole. I cannot indulge him in returning to the country until I receive directions. As your flag mentions that there are reports that the prisoners here are harshly treated, I think proper to mention to you, that prisoners in my hands are always as well treated as their situation and circumstances can admit.

I am yours, &c.,

JOHN SAUNDERS, Capt. Comd't.

N. B. Col. Irvin's note to Gen. Marion, enclosed in the above says, "'tis not strange Lieut. Futhy should precipitately retreat, when he saw *an armed party coming to take him.*"

[No. 46.] *Col. Watson to General Marion.*

BLAKELEY'S HOUSE, March 7th, 1781.

Sir :

I am to make my apologies to you that a proper list of those going to Charles Town has not been sent before, you will find one enclosed which you would have received sooner, but it was either left out by mistake or dropped by accident from the second-letter addressed to you.

I am, sir, your humble serv't,

JNO. WATSON.

[No. 47.] *Gen. Marion to Lieut. Col. Balfour.*

SANTEE, March 7th, 1781.

Sir :

I sent Capt. John Postell with a flag to exchange some prisoners which Capt. Saunders, Commandant of George Town had agreed

to, but contrary to the laws of nations, he seized Capt. Postell and detained him as a prisoner; as I cannot imagine his conduct will be approved of by you, I hope you will give orders to have my flag discharged, or I must immediately acquaint Congress of this violation, the ill consequences of which is now in your power to prevent. I am sorry to complain of the ill treatment my officers meet with from Capt. Saunders; the officers are closely confined in a small place, where they cannot either stand up, or lay at length, nor have they half rations; I have treated your officers and men in a different manner who have fallen in my hands. Should these evils be not prevented in future, it will not be in my power to prevent retaliation taking place. Lord Rawdon and Col. Watson have hanged three of my Brigade for supposed crimes, which will make as many of your men in my hands suffer. I hope this will be prevented in future, for it is not my wish to act but with humanity and tenderness to the unfortunate men whom the chances of war may throw in my power.

I have the honour to be, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS MARION, B. G. Militia.

[No. 48.] *General Marion to Col. Watson (of the British.)*

SANTEE, March 7, 1781.

Sir:

Inclosed is a letter which I wish may be forwarded as soon as possible. I make no doubt but you will be surprised to see a flag sent at the head of an armed party. The reason of it is, that Capt. Saunders, Commandant of George Town has violated the laws of nations, by detaining, taking, and imprisoning Capt. Postell who carried prisoners to exchange, which was agreed to by him. The hanging of men taken prisoners, and the violation of my flag will be retaliated, if a stop is not put to such proceedings, which is disgraceful to all civilized nations. All your officers and men which have fallen in my hands have been treated with humanity and tenderness; and I wish sincerely, that I may not be obliged to act contrary to my inclinations, but such treatment as my unhappy

followers whom the chance of war have thrown in my enemies' hands meet with such ; such must those experience who fall in my hands.

I have the honour to be,

Your obedient servant,

FRANCIS MARION, B. G. Militia.

[No. 49.] *Gen. Marion to Capt. Saunders.*

March 7th, 1781.

Sir :

By my orders, Lieut. Col. Irvin sent Capt. John Postell with a flag to exchange the men you agreed to, and am greatly surprized to find you not only refused to make the exchange, but have violated my flag by taking Captain Postell prisoner contrary to the laws of nations. I shall immediately acquaint the Commandant at Charles Town, and if satisfaction is not given, I will take it in every instance that may fall in my power. I have ever used all the officers and men taken by me with humanity ; but your conduct in closely confining Capt. Clark in a place where he cannot stand up, nor have his length, and not giving him half rations will oblige me to retaliate on the officers and men which are, or may fall in my hands, which nothing will prevent but your releasing Capt. Postell immediately and using my officers as gentlemen, and your prisoners as customary in all civilized nations.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS MARION, B. G. Militia.

[No. 50.] (*Intercepted Letter.*) *R. to Lieut. Col. Watson.*

CAMDEN, March 7th, 1781.

Sir :

I arrived here about noon on the 5th, and on the same evening detached Major Frazer with the South Carolina Regiment to Radcliff's Bridge. The cavalry were to have accompanied him, but just

as they were to March, the report of a body of the enemy being within a few miles of us, occasioned my detaching them another way ; ordering them, however, to join Major Frazer after they had fulfilled their first object. Frazer, yesterday fell in with Sumter (who was advancing this way) between Scape Hoar and Radcliff's Bridge. A smart action ensued, in which the enemy were completely routed, leaving ten dead on the field and about forty wounded. Unfortunately none of our Dragoons had joined Frazer, so that he could not pursue his victory. Sumter fled across Lynch's Creek and continued his retreat northward; he has his family with him, so that I think he has entirely abandoned the lower country. By the accounts of the prisoners, Marion has but a very trifling force, and is not likely to increase it. If your intelligence corresponds with this. 33, 16, 41—17, 5, 64, 22 57, 19, 18, 3—65, 24, 3, 14, 16, 25, 14—51, 23, 5—25, 14, 11, 8, 15, 16, 11, 53, 11, 18, 74, 11, 26, 25—1, 14, 26, 23, 4, 18, 23, 4, 14, 1—57, 16, 25, 51—29, 22, 18, 12, 2, 57, 16, 25, 51, 24, 5, 26, 18, 7, 3, 14—and 25, 2, 16, 3, 25—74, 2, 16, 53, 17—1, 14, 23, 22, 1, 11—51, 23, 5—2, 5, 11, 21, 25, 12, 5, 1, 11, 14, 1, 54. I have the honor to be, sir

Your most obedient

R.

[No 51] *Gov'r. J. Rutledge to Brig'r. Gen'l. Marion.*

CAMP AT HAW RIVER, March 8th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

The present situation of affairs rendering it impracticable for me to return into South Carolina, not seeing any prospect of being able to go thither very soon, and it being impossible, if we could penetrate that country, to re-establish the Civil Government for some time; and my remaining here being of no service to the State, I have determined to set off in a few days for Philadelphia, with a view of procuring, if possible, some supplies of clothing for our Militia (whose distress for want of it gives me great concern) and of obtaining such effectual aid as may soon restore both the town and country to our possession. My utmost endeavors for these purposes shall be executed, and I flatter myself that I may succeed by

personal applications. I am persuaded of the continuance of your utmost attention, and hope you will cultivate a good understanding with Gen'ls. Sumter and Pickens, and do everything in your power to forward the former's views, and shall be glad to hear from you when anything material offers under cover to him—when I have anything material to communicate. I have not yet received the Blank Militia Commissions which I expected out. If I do not get some before I arrive at Richmond, I will have some printed there and transmitted to you. In the meantime you will give Brevets, and in order that you may carry sufficient authority over the several officers in your Brigade, you may remove any of them and appoint others in their stead from time to time as you think proper. I have sent some linen to be distributed amongst the Militia of your (Gen'l. Sumter's and Pickens,) Brigades as a free gift from the State, according to their number and services. I wish it was more worth their acceptance; without doubt you must want many articles of clothing, &c. for your own use;—I therefore request that you will send me a list per express to Gen'l Greene (with a request to him to forward it per express to me) of whatever you wish to have procured for yourself, and you may depend on my obtaining it at Philadelphia; but don't delay this matter as I perhaps may stay but a little time there. I hope it will not be necessary for me to remain long. I am with great regard, dear sir

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No 52.] *Col. Watson (of the British) to Gen'l. Marion.*

CANTEY'S HOUSE, March 9th, 1781.

Sir :

It is with less surprise that I find a letter sent by you in all the apparent forms of a flag of truce, attended by an armed party who concealed themselves within a certain distance of a place that pointed itself out for the delivery of it, than to see the contents of it exhibit a complaint from you against us for violating the law of nations. I believe, sir, it would be as difficult for you to name an instance of a breach of it in his Majesty's troops, as it would for

them to discover one where the law of arms or nations has been properly attended to by any of your party. An enumeration of the various particulars of such practices on your side, beginning with the very disgraceful conduct of Congress respecting the Convention troops, and the incessant instances that from that time to this hour have occurred in the different provinces, would be needless. I think it however right to mention one, as I meant to inform Gen'l. Sumter of it. A few days ago, after Gen'l. Sumter had taken some waggons on the other side of the Santee, and the escort to them had laid down their arms, a party of his horse who said they had not discharged their pieces came up, fired upon the prisoners and killed seven of them. A few days after we took six of his people. Enquire how they were treated. As to reflecting on our practice of hanging your followers whom the chance of war puts into our hands, I have to answer, that if your followers are composed of our people (for all people upon parole to us I call ours) who have broken their paroles, they must expect to suffer that punishment (which in opposition to the late cruelties exercised by those who say they belong to you) it becomes necessary for us to inflict and which the law of nations justifies. The houses of desolate widows have been laid waste—even burnt by these people. By these people too, many individuals defenceless, without arms, and taking side with neither contending party, but residing peaceably in their own houses, have been murdered. By what law are these proceedings justified? does martial any more than civil law countenance such people? If ever they fall into our hands, they will meet with the punishment due to their crimes. When noble enemies make war, such men are protected by no side. You say it was agreed that an exchange of prisoners should take place at George Town, and that Capt. Postell went with a flag for that purpose, in consequence of that agreement. But I conceive it was not agreed that a man on parole to us should become our enemy. Capt. Postell was, I understand, taken at Charles Town, and admitted to the country on parole, if so, his detention, with all its consequences, is justifiable. With respect to your threat of retaliation—so long as you will permit us by a return of similar behaviour, we will make war with that generosity, that it is the boast of Britons is the characteristic of their nation. Men

like his Majesty's troops, fighting from principle for the good of their country, with hearts full of conscious integrity, are fearless of any consequences. War itself bears with it calamities sufficient. Take care then, sir, that you do not, by improper behaviour to our people who may from its chance of war become your prisoners, add to its natural horrors.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,
JOHN WATSON.

[No. 53.] *Col. Balfour to Capt. Saunders (both of the British.)*

CHARLES TOWN, March 12th, 1781.

Sir :

I am favoured with yours, and have written you by two opportunities, one of which by mistake, was by sea. As to Postell you have done perfectly right. I have got his parole which he has broke, and which renders him wholly unfit to enter into any service, as it entitles us to seize him as our prisoner wherever we can find him; no sanction whatever can defend him against a breach of the parole by which his liberty was allowed him, and by trusting to his honour, permitted him to use the means of making his escape if he chose to break it, and take advantage of those means. He takes the chance of falling into our hands and feeling the punishment due to his breach of the laws of war. I wished you to send him by land, but if inconvenient, you may send him by water in Dorrell's vessel or any other fast sailor, when she returns with a guard; but of this do as you will, only be so good as not to allow him to have a chance of escaping. I send you an answer to a letter received from Marion by a flagg of truce, sent into Col. Watson's post; and I also send you a copy of his letter to me. In sending it out be so good as to be careful who you send; a non-commissioned officer will be best, for fear he detains the person sent on account of Postell, which I forgot to mention to you in my last. I am, with regard, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

W. BALFOUR.

Capt. John Postell's Parole.

I do hereby acknowledge myself a prisoner of war upon my parole, to his Excellency Sir Henry Clinton ; and that I am thereby engaged until I shall be exchanged or otherwise released therefrom, to remain at my plantation in the Parish of St. Marks, in the county of Craven in the province of South Carolina. And that I shall not in the meantime, do or cause anything to be done prejudicial to the success of his Majesty's aims, or have intercourse or hold correspondence with his enemies; and that upon a summons from his Excellency, or other person having authority thereto, that I will surrender myself to him or them at such time and place as I shall hereafter be required. Witness my hand this 19th day of May, 1780—Jno. Postell, Lieut. Adj't., Craven county. Witnesses—John Gillon, McKillop, Major Stewart, Commissary prisoners, John Hamilton. A true copy taken from the original in my office, this 12th May, 1781.

LEWIS DEROSSET, Commissary Prisoners.

[From the parole it appears he was paroled in Charleston, but soon after, the British or Tories stripped him of all his property, which was a breach of it on their part, and thus he was released from any obligation. In a letter to Gen. Marion, 14th January, he says, "my honour is all I have left—my family has been reduced to beg their bread."]—ED.

[No. 54.] *Col. W. Balfour to Brig. Gen'l. Marion.*

CHARLES TOWN, March 12th, 1781.

Sir :

I have received your letter of the 7th instant, respecting the detention of Capt. John Postell, when charged with a flagg of truce to George Town, and complaining of the same as a breach of the law of nations. The best answer I can return to which is transmitting you his parole, which will clearly evince that the breach of such laws, as well as those of honour, rests solely with that gentleman,

who has acted in a military capacity when engaged by the solemn-est ties to remain in a neutral state. I therefore trust when you represent this case to your Congress, you accompany it with so essential a document as the enclosed. I shall certainly make enquiry into the ill-treatment you complain your prisoners at George Town receive, and if well founded, must certainly have it redressed ; but from the confirmed character of Capt. Saunders, I must as yet doubt the accuracy of your information respecting the hanging of three of your men by Lord Rawdon and Col Watson, as it is a point of which I am wholly unacquainted, so I can specifically make no reply to, but have generally to observe, that if such executions took place on good grounds it will require reasons equally cogent to justify a retaliation. My wishes of rendering the situation of prisoners in all respects as little irksome as possible, and mitigating on all occasions the honours of war, perfectly coincide with those you express, and therefore this part of your letter gives me great hopes. Mine of the 2d instant will be attended with the very best consequences, and settle that humane line of conduct which it is the duty of all parties to observe. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

W. BALFOUR.

[No. 55.]—*Colonel Balfour to Colonel Cassels.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Charles Town, March 13th, 1781.

Sir :

Enclosed is Sir Henry Clinton's proclamation of the 27th May, last, for opening this port, but you will please to observe that, at present, the port of George Town can only be opened to and from Charles Town—and you are not to allow any vessel to load or discharge until they have first obtained your permission for that purpose, and on the arrival of any vessel in your port from this, you are to see that she has a pass from the Superintendent's Office here. All vessels arriving in your port from any quarter whatever, except from this, you are immediately to order the Master to proceed here with his vessel and on no account suffer him to discharge with you. I am, sir, your most obd't humble serv't,

W. BALFOUR.

[No. 56.]—*Colonel Watson to General Marion.*

BLAKELEY'S, March 15th, 1781.

Sir :

The very extraordinary method you took of sending the letter I received from you, makes it rather difficult to guess in what way you mean to carry on this war, and therefore induces me to take the mode of addressing you through a neutral person. The bearer is a little boy of John Witherspoon's. We have an officer and some men wounded, whom I should be glad to send where they could be better taken care of. I wish therefore to know if they will be permitted to pass without interruption from any of your parties to Charles Town.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN WATSON.

[No. 57.] *Gen. Marion to Lieut. Col. Watson, (in answer to the above Letter.)*

Sir :

Yours of this day's date I received. In answer, I wish to carry on this war as usual, with all civilized nations. The violation of my flag is a good reason to believe it may a second time be done, and oblige me to act as I did; when my flag is released, I will have faith, and act in the usual way. If Capt. Postell was a prisoner, it was no reason for the violation of my flag, especially when it was sent to exchange prisoners agreed to by Capt. Saunders; but this matter I expect Lord Rawdon will set to rights. The enclosed letter gives me reason to believe it, and you may be assured I will not act in any other way, than what I find is done by the British Troops. If you will send me the number of wounded you wish to send to Charles Town, I will send you a pass for them.

I am, sir, your obedient servant.

FRANCIS MARION.

[No. 58.] *Col. Watson to Gen. Marion.*

BLAKELEY'S HOUSE, March 15th, 1781.

Sir :

I am just now favoured with your answer, and take the earliest opportunity of enclosing you the name of the officer, and the number of men I wish to send to Charles Town, consisting of one officer and six privates wounded, with their attendants. As you have received Lord Rawdon's opinion in a direct line, his Lordship being always as clear in his expressions as he is just in his sentiments, there remains nothing for me to explain upon that subject. Were we to differ, it would be of little consequence, as Lord Rawdon's judgment must direct my conduct. I am happy however, that you, sir, have by this means, an opportunity of seeing the perfect consonance of our ideas respecting the treatment it is meant to hold towards your Troops. It is not worth mentioning, because probably sooner or later we shall be even with them.—Your people are daily doing what is not customary, but as you say, you wish to carry on war as usual with civilized nations, we must suppose you ignorant of numberless transactions of the people under your command, and take it for granted that you never heard of people whipped by Maynard and others of your followers: of two prisoners taken on the 13th January by a party under the command of Capt. Daniel Conyers, one of which was whipped almost to death, Thomas Wise, a Militia man, and the other John Stilwell of Hannon's corps whose horse threw him; he got upon his legs and was desired to surrender, which he did; he was asked for his pistol, he delivered it up and was instantly shot through the body with it; he complained of this behaviour, he was abused and ordered to deliver his sword, he did, and was cut through the skull in five or six places with his own sword, and when a party brought him home, who went out for that purpose, his brains, that is part of them, were two inches issued from his head. He preserved his senses perfect for two days, and told regularly the same story, then died. Gen. Sumter, after his lying before the post at Scott's Lake, sent a flag to say, if we would let him have four men, he would exchange four he had taken at Nelson's Ferry for them, three of

those he sent for were killed, but we sent him six others, and requested he would get from you Thomas Wise and another man if you had him, for the other two sent more than he had men to exchange for; this the flag took upon himself to answer for. If therefore you thought proper, I should be glad to have that Wise and another man. Gen. Sumter did not send the four men he promised to me, but that I presume must have been owing to some accidental circumstances previous to his affair with Major Frazer, and as that meeting has prevented his doing it at present. It appears to me equitable that you should return us what prisoners you have till we have six men for those I delivered to his flag. The men we took from him, all but one or two who were badly wounded, were on their way to Charles Town, but reposing, perfect confidence in you and him, I remanded them, and let them go as I before mentioned. I must therefore request of you that number. Those two you took the other day you can send to us immediately, and the others as soon as you can conveniently. You seem to be satisfied the business of George Town will be properly settled; it certainly will, meantime give us no reason to want confidence in you, and I assure you, you may place it fully in us. You know the dictates of Lord Rawdon. I shall do my endeavours to put them in execution as closely as possible.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,
JOHN WATSON.

[No. 59.] *Col. Watson to Gen'l. Marion.*

BLAKELY'S HOUSE, March 16th, 1781.

Sir :

I do not think it necessary to enter further into a detail of your conduct, or words to justify our own. Your mentioning that you wished to carry on the war as usual with civilized nations led me to mention the circumstances I did. Care is taken to prevent anything being taken from those who do not bear arms against us, or who do not secretly assist our enemies. Whatever other people are deprived of we do not call plunder, but property fairly taken from the enemy, and what cannot be carried away conveniently we de-

stroy, if we think proper; the burning of houses and the property of the inhabitants who are our enemy is thought right and is customary in all countries, but further than the distress that it occasions to their families, the distressing women or children, is so far from being either countenanced or connived at by any officers in our service, that on the contrary, every assistance possible is afforded them. Your pass only mentions Nelson's ferry. I believe Nelson's ferry is impracticable for men in their situations, and therefore should be glad you would give it for Murray's or any other ferry they find they can pass with least inconvenience in their way to Charles Town. I will inform Lord Rawdon of your inclination respecting a general exchange of prisoners. I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

W. WATSON.

—

Gen. Marion's Pass granted Lieut. Torianno and 12 Privates.

BLACK RIVER, 16th March, 1781.

One officer and six wounded men with six attendants of the British Troops, are permitted to pass to Nelson's Ferry, from thence to Charles Town unmolested.

F. MARION, B. G. M.

Lieut. Torianno wounded, 3 soldiers and a negro servant to attend the Lieutenant; 6 soldiers wounded, and 2 soldiers as attendants to the wounded soldiers.

—

[No. 60.] *Col. Lee to Col. W. Campbell.*

March 17th, 1781.

I am very happy in informing you that the bravery of your Battalion displayed in the action of the 13th, is particularly noticed by the General. It is much to be lamented that a failure took place in the line, which lost the day, separated us from the main body, and exposed our retreat. I hope your men are safe, and that

the scattered will again collect. Be pleased to favor me with a return of your loss, and to prepare your men for a second battle.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY LEE.

[No. 61.] *Col. Balfour to Gen. Marion.*

CHARLES TOWN, March 21, 1781.

Sir :

I am greatly astonished to find you should have detained an officer of ours sent out with a flagg of truce to you, and acting under its sanction. This indeed is an impaction of the laws of nations and of war, as you complain in the case of Captain Postell; and such a one as if not immediately redressed, I shall be obliged to punish in the most exemplary manner by the severest retaliation. If in this action you could for a moment have alluded to the case of Capt. Postell, my letter of the 12th inst. must surely have convinced you, how truly dissimilar in every respect they are, but, as from such conduct I must conceive sir, this letter may not have reached you. I now enclose a copy for your information and conviction. Let me observe, as faith had been violated by Captain Postell, he naturally became to us an object for capture and punishment, under what circumstances he might be met, and to argue from his justifiable detention, a right to extend the like to those most unimpeachably upright in their conduct, is a confounding of all right and wrong and a violation of all principles, under which any intercourse can subsist between powers at war with each other.

I am, sir, your most obd't and humble servent,

W. BALFOUR.

[No. 62.] *Capt. John Saunders to Gen'l. Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, March 24, 1781.

Sir :

The inclosed were received from Lieut. Col. Balfour, with orders to forward them to you. There is such an apparant dissimi-

larity in the cases of Mr. Merrit and Mr. Postell that I am confident Mr. Merrit will be immediately sent in. I am happy to hear by Mr. Spencer, who fell into my hands yesterday, that the detention of Mr. Merrit is occasioned equally by that act as in sending an improper person with a flagg. I am, sir,

Your obd't humble servant,

JOHN SAUNDERS,
Commanding George Town.

[No. 63.] *E. Giles to Gov. R. Howley.*

ANNAPOLIS, March 27th, 1781.

My Dear Sir :

I have the pleasure to transmit to you a copy of a letter from the Marquis La Fayette, dated 25th inst., from Williamsburgh. "I have received certain intelligence of a very severe action having been fought between the fleet of his most Christian Majesty and the British near Cape Henry, in which the British were worsted so much as to be obliged to run in two of their seventy-fours. Being joined by the Charon of forty four and some frigates of Mr. Arnold's fleet, they put to sea again on the 23rd, and on the 24th a very heavy cannonade was heard near Cape Henry, which lasted for some hours."

So says the Marquis.

Captain McLane, who left York Saturday, informs me that he there saw a letter from Colonel Otho H. Williams to Col. G. Smith, wherein he gives an account that on the 15th inst., Lord Cornwallis advanced with an intention of surprising General Greene, but failed, owing to Colonel Lee's falling in with Colonel Tarlton who composed Mr. Cornwallis' advance guard. Lee, after a short conflict, obliged Tarlton to retreat with a great loss to the main body, when an action commenced which lasted more than an hour. As General Greene, owing to the unexpectedness of the attack and the detached situation of his troops, could not collect all his force to a point, he thought it expedient to retire for two miles, where he drew up on advantageous ground in expectation Mr. Cornwallis would attack

again. The regular troops in action were all of Maryland. They took 200 prisoners, which finding it impossible to secure in their retreat, they bayoneted. Williams says the Militia bore the greatest heat of the action and behaved with unparalleled gallantry. He concludes with saying : The action would have been greatly to the honour and advantage of the American arms, had we not lost four pieces of cannon.

So far says Williams.

Will it not sir, be a prelude to Lord Cornwallis' total destruction? Did not a similar action lead the way to Mr. Burgoyne's?

Every opportunity, I shall take to give you all the news. The fate of the last action I will transmit as soon as possible. God bless you.

E. GILES.

[E. Giles was A. D. C. to Gen. Greene.]—Ed.

[No. 64.] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

NEW ACQUISITION, 28th March, 1781.

Dear Sir :

It was exceedingly mortifying to me, after so much pains taken to be deprived of a conference with you, a circumstance much to be lamented, as both individuals and the publick are consequently much injured thereby. Your advice and assistance in framing, digesting and laying down a proper plan of operation against the enemy in future, might have produced the most happy events. My unfortunate failing herein and withal finding contrary to my expectation, that you had neither men, or surplus of any kind, and the force I had with me but small and from many causes decreasing, rendered my retreat at once both necessary and difficult. I find that the disorders are prevalent in your Brigade, which have for some time past been practised in the frontiers with such avidity as to threaten the State with inevitable ruin. To obviate which evil as far as possible, I have adopted measures truly disagreeable, such as can only be justified by our circumstances and the necessity of the case. But it is clearly my opinion, unless this or a similar method be immediately carried into effect, that neither the

State or the wealth thereof, will be in the power or possession of the deserving citizens after a few weeks. The dissoluteness of our pretended friends, and the ravages committed by them, are as alarming and distressing as that of having the enemy among us. It is therefore necessary immediately to discriminate who are enemies, and who are real friends; the former treated as their baseness and perfidy authorize, the latter to be known only by their conduct, that is, by bearing arms and doing duty when thereunto required by proper authority, and in case of refusal or neglect, both person and property to be treated and dealt with accordingly. Nothing can be more unwise or impolitic than to suffer all the wealth of our country to be so basely and unfairly appropriated, for the sole purpose of accumulating our misfortunes, and finally completing our ruin, when it is in our power at once to check, if not totally prevent the evils and disadvantages resulting therefrom; to which end I propose raising several Regiments of Light Dragoons upon the State establishment, agreeably to the enclosed sketch of a plan for that purpose. I therefore request that you would be pleased to cause to be immediately raised in your Brigade two Regiments agreeably thereto. I have also to request that you give orders and oblige every person with you to join their proper Regiments or Brigades, and that none of the enemy when taken be paroled, or set at liberty, but in cases of extreme necessity—that all the property captured or taken from the enemy be securely kept for publick purposes, except what is allowed to, and appropriated to, and for the use of the troops in service, agreeably to the terms proposed. Nothing can be more essential to promote the happiness and secure the peace and tranquility of the people of this country, than treating with the utmost severity, all persons, who, contrary to orders, and to the total subversion of all authority, take upon themselves to form parties to go a plundering, distressing the resources of the country necessary for the use and support of an army. I recommend that too great a number of servants, idle persons and led horses may not be suffered to follow the army. You will be pleased to let me know what your present strength is, and what you judge it may be ten days hence, what your views are, what is the situation of the enemy, and what position you think will most effectually tend to distress the enemy, by preventing their

being supported with beef, cattle, &c.—which at Camden they stand in great need of. At present it is my desire that you should have a position higher upon Black River, which is very necessary to not only prevent the stock from being drove to Camden, but also to facilitate my plans and designs on the west side of the Wateree.—The more speedy your movements are, the better they will answer. The enemy are taking great pains to raise a number of horse, a circumstance that should by every possible means be prevented. If men were to turn out cheerfully, so that large bodies might pass through different parts of the country, it would at this time very materially injure the enemy. News from the army and northward I have no doubt you have had. I have just received accounts that Col. Clark with a party of Georgians and South Carolinians fell in with Capt. Dunlap of the Legion near Savannah River, killed and made prisoners the Captain and about 70 more out of 80—some add that Capt. Dunlap was recruiting for the Legion. The Governour has probably mentioned something to you respecting some stores, they were stored up in Virginia and will be of but very little consequence when brought forward, as what little there was, has been much pillaged, the dry goods he requested you might have a part of, if you choose to take them. I am apprehensive that the whole will not be sufficient to cloathe one Regiment. The day I received your letter, Col. Marshall joined me with about —— men, chiefly North Carolinians, chiefly of —— Regiment that left the Waxsaws with him and deserted some days before. I doubt you will get but few out of that Regiment to join you until you are higher up, after our joining they might perhaps remain, if not too leniently treated; they are an untoward set of people. If Col. Harden is still with you, I think it advisable for him to come this way. General Pickens has gone to take command of his Brigade. Col. Harden may be wanted upon some particular occasion. I heartily congratulate you upon the happy advantage gained by Major General Greene and the army under his command, over Lord Cornwallis, near Guilford Court House.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

N. B. I shall be happy to hear frequently and fully from you.—I shall make some movements in about six days. I write in so

much pain as hardly to know my own meaning, or read what I write.

[No. 65.] *Col. Watson to Capt. Saunders.*

CHOVIN'S HOUSE, March, 1781.

Sir :

I shall be this afternoon with the corps under my command at George Town, or very near it, and will be obliged to you to have some forage ready for us, rum, salt and flour, if you have it, we shall want to take with us. If there are any mens' shoes to be purchased in town, we shall be glad to get them. You will be pleased to have some chests of musket cartridges ready for us. The officers would be extremely obliged if you could send them an intelligent man who would inform them of the proper people to send to, to get those little supplies all troops must want who have been in the field for three months, such as wine, &c., &c. I have the honor to be, sir,

Your very humble servant,

JNO. W. WATSON.

A negro of Mr. Chovin's was sent with this letter, who was pursued and killed by one of Marion's scouts.

[No. 66.] *Col. Richard Hampton to Maj. John Hampton.*

2d April, 1781.

Dear Brother :

For news I give you the following, viz : Bro. Wade has joined Gen'l. Sumter, and has left all his property in the possession of the British and Tories; he now fights them hard. Bro. Henry is raising a regular Regiment of Light Horse, as also Col. Middleton, Hawthorn hill. I have accepted the Majority in Middleton's Regiment. Bro. Wade I believe will also raise a regiment. It will not be amiss to mention the terms on which they are to be raised, and the number each Regiment is to consist of. The troops are

to enlist for ten months, each Regiment to have one Lieut. Colonel, one Major, five Sergeants, ten Lieutenants; each company two Serg'ts, twenty-five privates—the pay to be as follows :

Each Colonel to receive three grown negroes and one small negro;

Major to receive three grown negroes;

Captain, two grown negroes;

Lieutenants, one large and one small negro;

The Staff, one large and one small negro;

The Sergeants, one and a quarter* negro;

Each private, one grown negro;

And to be furnished with one coat, two waistcoats, two pair overalls, two shirts, two pair stockings, one pair shoes and spurs; one horseman's cap, one blanket, (and one half bushel salt, to those who have families;) with two-thirds of all articles captured from the enemy except negroes and military stores; and salvage allowed them for all the articles belonging to our friends which we may capture from the enemy, and to be equipped with a sword, pistols, horse, saddle and bridle, &c. Should you meet with any young men who are willing to turn into this kind of service, you may assure them that the terms will be strictly complied with, and the General directs that any who may think proper to come out with the waggon in order to join the said service, are to be served with provisions for themselves and horses.

Bro. Wade has brought one of your negro fellows with him, (Jacob). We are all in high spirits.

I am, dear brother, yours sincerely,

R. HAMPTON.

[No. 67.] *Gen'l. Greene to Gen'l. Marion.*

CAMP DEEP RIVER, April 4th, 1781.

Dear Sir:

This will be handed you by Capt. Conyers, who will inform you what we have contemplated. He is sent forward to collect provisions for the subsistence of the army, and I beg you will assist him in this necessary business. The army will march to-morrow, and I hope you will be prepared to support its operations with a consider-

* Under 10 years or over 40 was a half negro, a full negro being valued at \$400.

able force. General Sumter is written to, and I doubt not will be prepared to co-operate with us. The Captain can give you a full history of Lord Cornwallis' manœuvres in this State, and of the several skirmishes as well as the battle of Guilford, which terminated in a retreat of the enemy, and his lordship was obliged in turn to run lustily. I am, sir,

Your most obd't. humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 68.] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP AT FARR'S, Feb. 28th, 1781.

Dear Sir:

I have received your favor of the 26th inst., and am extremely glad to hear you are so far advanced this way. I passed the river last night at Mrs. Flud's, have been at Col. Watson's station, and find that he has collected his whole force at that place. I think it advisable that we should form a junction, or at least approach so near each other as to co-operate upon the shortest notice. Nothing can at this time be more essentially necessary to the interest of this country, than to form a well regulated army in the interior part of this State, while the enemy's principal force is so far removed. I hope it will not interfere with any plan that you might have laid to come this way. From the idea I have of the state of things in this quarter, I think it expedient for you to proceed to this place. I shall wait impatiently for the happiness of an interview with you.

I have, dear sir, the honour to be

Your most obedient humble servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

This letter should have followed No. 42.

[No. 69.] *Col. Harden to Gen'l. Marion.*

CAMP NEAR GODFREY SAVANNAH, April 7th, 1781.

Dear General:

Yours of the 21st of last month came safe, and I am very glad to

hear our affairs are in so prosperous a way. I have not been able to do much since I wrote you. I have stopt three schooners, one of which was loaded with rice, that I had unloaded and stored; the other two I scuttled. I also stopt a sloop, got four cans. salt that were coming to Blake's plantations; I ordered that not to be touched till I could hear from you. Col. Ballingall came up with one hundred regulars and sixty horse to Pon Pon a few days ago, and said he would run me off. However I sent a small party to see how he was situated, as I purposed to surprise him that night; my party went in and brought off two British prisoners within three hundred yards of his main body, and that evening he made a precipitate retreat to Parkers Ferry, and the next day to Dorchester, and yesterday I heard he was moving to town. I send a party down to see. I have been able to keep from Purisburg to Pon Pon clear, that two or three men may ride in safety, and would have gone lower down, but was in hopes you would have been over the river and been in their rear, when we might have been sure of them. I shall remain hereabout till I can hear from you, as I have not been able to take orders from Gen'l. Pickens, as he is at Ninety-six. The day before I received your letter, I received a letter from Col. Williamson to form a junction with him, and sent up to him as I mentioned to you. I heard last night, that Augusta and the fort at Galphin's, and one other fort composed of militia, were all besieged; that we had about six hundred men, and those in the fort were deserting daily, and expect every hour to hear from that quarter of the surrender of one or all of them. You will receive a letter from Col. Hayne with the commission. You will hear his reasons for not accepting it. This gentleman has kept many from joining me on his staying on too much formality. I have given the command of the Regiment to Major Ladson, who turned out the day I crossed the river, without hesitation. I hope you will not take it amiss, as Col. S——— wont be seen, and the Lieut. Col. Saunders is to the northward, Ladson to act as his Major on his old commission. I find the leading men very backward, which keep many thus, so hope you will send me or some other officer some proclamations or orders what to be done on this occasion. They all say they wait for your army to come this way, then they will all turn out, but I find too many of them are waiting for commissions—they can't turn

out without. I shall give you a particular account of them when I see you. I beg to hear from you immediately, when you may be assured your orders shall be punctually obeyed. With compliments to all the officers in your camp, you will please accept the same from

Your most obd't. humble servant,

WM. HARDEN.

[This letter and Nos. 81 and 82 are from *Lee's Campaign* in 1781.]

[No. 70.] *Gen. Greene to Col. H. Lee.*

HEAD QUARTERS, AT THE MOUTH OF ROCKY RIVER, }
April 10th, 1781. }

Dear Sir:

Your letter without date or place wrote at, was handed me this morning. We got here night before last, and should have been on our march to-day for Camden, had we not been delayed for want of boats to cross the river.

General Sumter will have 1000 men to join us by the 20th, but he is going to take a position between Camden and Ninety Six, about thirty miles from the former. If you go over Santee you will fall in with him. We shall march directly for Camden, and avail ourselves of circumstances. If the detachment you mention low down Pee Dee, is on the march for Wilmington to join Cornwallis, it is almost certain that he has no idea of our scheme. All things promise well as yet. Inform yourself if possible whether any reinforcements have arrived at Charleston. Col. Morris has arrived from Virginia, and says, a report prevails there that two Hessian Regiments had arrived from Europe. I don't believe it, but it may be so.

Go on and prosper, and let me hear from you as often as possible; and if you hear that Lord Cornwallis is on the march for Camden you must join the army immediately, that we may beat him before he gets us, by a junction with other force joining him. The light horse, in Virginia, shall have fresh orders to march for North Carolina.

Yours sincerely,

N. GREENE.

[No. 71.] *Gen'l. Moultrie to Genl. Marion.*

CHARLES TOWN, April 16th, 1781.

Sir :

I have this day received information from Lieut. Col. Balfour in Charles Town, that your troops have been guilty of many cruelties upon the people in the country, particularly in the murders of Mr. John Inglis, Capt. Clark, and John Frazee (Mr. Maxwell's overseer). As I know you are well acquainted with the customs of war, and that your disposition will not countenance such cruelties, especially as it cannot answer any good purpose, I am therefore to request the favour, you will give such orders as will prevent private animosities from taking revenge at this time by such unwarrantable practices, as can only serve to disgrace the generous and the brave. I dare say the people that have been guilty of these outrages will be called to a proper account. I am, sir,

Your most obd't humble servant,

WM. MOULTRIE, Brig. Gen'l.

[No. 72.] *Col. Kolb to Captain Snipes.*

Sir :

I am informed you are taking all the young men that I have ordered to join Gen'l. Marion, with you to the southward. I must now beg leave to inform you of Gen'l. Marion's orders against such proceedings, which I have just received, forbidding any persons leaving his Brigade without his leave. I am, sir,

Your most obd't. humble servant,

A. KOLB.

[No. 73.] *Capt. Snipes answer to the above.*

April 16th, 1781.

Sir :

I received yours, and this will inform you that I have instructions

from Gen'l. Sumter, who commands General Marion, to raise men where I can, and as to Gen'l. Marion's orders, in this case it avails nothing. I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

WM. CLAY SNIPES.

[No. 74.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, WIDOW SHOEMAKER'S, }
April 17th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

We are on our march for Camden, and shall be there next day after to-morrow. I am greatly in the dark respecting the enemy's strength and situation in South Carolina, and also of Lord Cornwallis's motions. This last circumstance is of the highest importance to the safety of our army, and I beg you to communicate to me all the intelligence you can obtain, and take measures to get all you can. Lieut. Col Lee is gone towards the Santee; intelligence to him is equally as necessary as to me; you will please therefore to send him information accordingly. Don't spare either time or pains to get the earliest information, and to forward it as soon as possible. Your present force and situation, I should be glad to have a particular account of. Please give me an official account of Col. Horry's attack upon a party of Watson's detachment.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 75.] *Col. Harden to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP ON SALT KETCHER, April 18th, 1781.

Dear General :

This will be handed to you by Mr. Cannon, who will acquaint you of many particulars, which I can't mention at this present.—On Saturday, on the Four Holes, I came to a musterfield, where I took a Captain and 25 men, and paroled them, and on Sunday night

got within six miles of Captain Barton, and six men to guard him. I detached Major Cooper and fifteen men who surrounded his house and ordered him to surrender, but he refused; a smart fire commenced and Major Cooper soon got the better, wounding Barton, who is since dead, and one other, killed three and took two prisoners. The Major got slightly wounded and one of his men, and lost a fine youth, Stewart, who rushed up and was shot dead. I then heard Col. Fenwick and his corps of Horse Dragoons was at Pocotaligo, 35 in number, I proceeded on my march to surprise them, but the Colonel had heard I was coming, and he attempted the like on me. Our advance party met and hailed, when I ordered my men to turn out in the woods, but unluckily, went too far from the road. I fired a few shots when they retreated; I rushed out, but they charged and my men gave way; I had one man taken, and two wounded, we shot one of his men dead, and wounded seven; next morning took two of his Dragoons and retreated back about ten miles, and stayed two days, when I marched on again and got within sight of Fort Balfour, at Pocotaligo, at 12 o'clock in the day. I placed my men and sent ten of the best horses to draw them out, but luckily, Colonels Fenwick and Letchmere were at Vanbiber's and were taken, with seven of the Dragoons, and brought to me, the rest of them were in the fort. I then sent Captain Harden with a flag to demand a surrender of the fort and the men in it; they sent for answer they would not give it up; I sent the second time, and told them that if I was obliged to storm it, that I would give no quarter. Col. Kelsell then desired half an hour to consider, I gave him twenty minutes; they then agreed to give up the fort on terms which I granted, and in two hours the fort with one Militia Colonel, one Major, three Captains, three Lieutenants, and sixty privates of Col. Fenwick's, one Lieutenant and 22 dragoons and their horses gave up to me, and they marched out and piled their arms without the abbatis, and I marched in and took possession of it, and that night and the next day had it destroyed, as I had intelligence of a party coming from Town which did the day after. Col. Ballingall with one hundred of the Seventy-first, thirty Highlanders mounted, and about forty militia mounted came, but I could not give them battle, as I had sent a party up the Savannah River with Captain Barton and McKoy in pursuit of

seven boats going to Augusta, and they have not yet returned; but hope they will join me to-morrow at farthest. The enemy left Pototigoe and is now lying at Blake's Plantation, I imagine for some of the Tories to join them; however, I hope but few will join, as I have been about them, and they all took the swamp. I am obliged to haul off southwardly to collect all the men I can in those parts, and am in hopes the most of the men near the Okaties will join me. The men about Pon Pon are the backwardest though; when I first went there, I learned they were all to be in arms, only waiting till they could send a man to you for Commissions, when they were to turn out. I beg you will send some immediately with your orders, it seems they wait for Col. Hayne's, and he says he can't without a Commission, and is sure, if he turns out, that at least two hundred will join him, if so, I am very sure that this part of the country may be held. I beg to hear from you as soon as possible, and in the mean time, you may be assured I will do every thing in my power. I would be glad if you would send a party over the River again, as I am told, they want to bend all their force to run me off, and a Command there will stop them. I have not had time to go to the River to see about the powder, and there was but little in the fort; however, if McKoy takes those boats, I can supply you with a good deal. I have not heard from Gen. Pickens as yet, but expect to hear by McKoy when I will send to him. I have no more to add at present, but my best, and all the officers' compliments to all the officers and acquaintances, and you will please to accept the same from, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

WM. HARDEN, Colonel.

[No. 76.] *Col. Kolb to General Marion.*

April 18th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Through much difficulty, I have sent you Captain John Wilds with a few men, though not the number you expect. Something I expressed a few days ago that I should not be able to send you a

single man; as soon as the men were ordered to join you, Snipes and some officers whom he had appointed out of this Regiment, endeavored to prevent their joining you, by telling them some fine stories, and speaking rather disrespectfully of you as I have been informed, to prevent their joining you. As soon as I received your last orders, I immediately informed Lieut. Lyons, who I had ordered to join you with the young men that were to have been continued with you, of your orders, informing him that I thought the young men that were ready in turning out with him to join Gen. Sumter, would receive the same advantage by joining you, but this did not avail anything. When I found this to be the case, I wrote him again, also wrote Captain Snipes, a copy of which I have inclosed you; also Snipes' answer. I saw Lyons yesterday myself, I asked him about the men that he had raised, he said he had sent them to Gen. Sumter and that he would send every other man of the Regiment that he could recruit to him, notwithstanding they were ordered other ways. He damned himself if he would serve under any officer but whom he pleased; that he disregarded any orders that might be issued to the contrary. As soon as I received your orders, I ordered my Captains to have half of their men in readiness to join you, by a certain time; just as they were ready to march, the said Lyons immediately suppressed several of their horses, and sent them immediately off, which prevents many of them coming to you, the scarcity of horses at this time and place, prevents their being replaced. I should be glad to know what method you would have me to take with such persons. I shall endeavour to send some few men on to you as soon as horses can be had, as we are obliged to stop plows to get horses at this time to do patrol duty. We have no news at this time, only of a party of Tories, who have been in Capt. Murphy's Company, commanded by a Captain John Brockinton.

I am, dear sir, your most humble servant,

ABEL KOLB.

[No. 77.] *Gen'l. Marion to Gen'l. Greene.*

FORT WATSON, SCOTS LAKE, April 23d, 1781.

Sir :

Lieut. Col. Lee made a junction with me at Santee the 14th inst., after a rapid march from Ramsay's Mill, on Deep River, which he performed in eight days; the 15th we marched to this place and invested it. Our hope was to cut off their water; some riflemen and continentals immediately took post between the fort and the lake. The fort is situated on a small hill forty feet high, stockaded, and with three rows of abbatis around it; no trees near enough to cover our men from their fire. The third day after we had invested it, we found the enemy had sunk a well near the stockade which we could not prevent them from, as we had no entrenching tools to make our approach, we immediately determined to raise a work equal to the height of the fort. This arduous work was completed this morning by Major Mayham, who undertook it. We then made a lodgement on the side of the mount near the stockade; this was performed with great spirit and address by Ens'n. Johnson and Mr. Lee, a volunteer in Col. Lee's legion, who with difficulty ascended the hill, and pulled away the abbatis which induced the commandant to hoist a flagg, and Lieut. Col. Lee and myself agreed to the enclosed capitulation, which I hope may be approved of by you; our loss on this occasion, two killed, and three continentals and three militia wounded. I am particularly indebted to Lieut. Col. Lee for his advice and indefatigable diligence in every part of this tedious operation, against as strong a little post as could well be made on the most advantageous spot that could be wished for. The officers and men of the Legion and Militia performed every thing that could be expected, and Major Mayham of my Brigade had in a particular manner a great share of this success, by his unwearied diligence in erecting a tower, which principally occasioned the reduction of the fort. In short, sir, I have had the greatest satisfaction from every one under my command. Enclosed is the list of the prisoners and stores taken, and shall without loss of time proceed to demolish the fort, after which, shall march to the High

Hills at Capt. Richardson's plantation, where I will wait your further orders, and am with great esteem sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

Articles of Capitulation proposed by Lieut. McKay, Commandant at Fort Watson.

ART. I. The officers to be allowed their parole; to wear their swords; and shall have their private baggage secured to them.

Granted.

ART. II. The British officers shall be permitted to march to Charles Town, where they shall remain, without entering into any active service, till they shall have been exchanged; till which time they shall be bound to surrender themselves, whenever called upon by the commander-in-chief of the American Southern army.

Granted.

ART. III. The irregulars shall be treated as prisoners of war.

Granted.

ART. IV. All public stores shall be surrendered to the quarter master general of the Legion, and the fort to Captain Oldham, who shall take possession this evening, with a detachment of the Maryland division.

I agree to this capitulation, such as it is at present, in consideration of the bravery with which the fort was defended.

PATRICK KARNS,

Captain of Foot belonging to the Legion.

JAS. MCKAY, Lieut.

April 23, 1781.

[No. 78.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP BEFORE CAMDEN, April 24th, 1781.

Dear Sir:

Your favour of the 21st has just come to hand. When I consider how much you have done and suffered, and under what dis-

advantages you have maintained your ground, I am at a loss which to admire most, your courage and fortitude, or your address and management. Certain it is no man has a better claim to the public thanks, or is more generally admired than you are. History affords no instance wherein an officer has kept possession of a country under so many disadvantages as you have; surrounded on every side with a superior force; hunted from every quarter with veteran troops, you have found means to elude all their attempts, and to keep alive the expiring hopes of an oppressed Militia, when all succour seemed to be cut off. To fight the enemy bravely with a prospect of victory is nothing; but to fight with intrepidity under the constant impression of a defeat, and inspire irregular troops to do it, is a talent peculiar to yourself. Nothing will give me greater pleasure, than to do justice to your merit, and I shall miss no opportunity of declaring to Congress, the Commander-in-chief of the American Army, and to the world in general, the great sense I have of your merit and services. I thank you for the measures you have taken to furnish us with provisions, and for the intelligence you communicate. A field piece is coming to your assistance, which I hope will enable you and Col. Lee to get possession of the fort. With the Artillery you will receive 100 lbs. powder and 400 lbs. lead. I wish my present stock would enable me to send you a larger supply, but it will not, having sent you near half we have. I have reason to believe the enemy have evacuated their post upon the Congarees; and if there is no object very important on the other side of the River, it is my wish you should move upon this, in order to enable us to invest Camden to more advantage, the garrison of which, I have good reason to believe is short of provisions. I have this moment got intelligence, that Lord Cornwallis crossed the Cape Fear River last week, in order to begin his march towards this State. I beg you to take measures to discover his route and approach. Col. Horry's attack upon a party of Watson's, does him great honour. With the highest respect and esteem, I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 79.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, BEFORE CAMDEN, }
April 26th, 1781. }

Dear Sir :

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your two letters, dated 23rd and 25th instant. I congratulate you on your success against Fort Watson. The articles of capitulation I highly approve of, and feel myself particularly indebted to you and all the officers and men under you, for their spirit, perseverance and good conduct upon the occasion. The enemy advanced upon us yesterday and gave us battle. The conflict was short, and seemed once to promise us advantage, but we were obliged to retire and give up the field, though with no material loss. We are now within five miles of Camden, and shall closely invest it in a day or two again. That we may be enabled to operate with more certainty against this post, I should be glad you would move up immediately to our assistance and take post on the north side of the Town. I have detached a field piece to your assistance, with an escort of a few Continental troops under the command of Major Eaton. I should be glad you would send them a guide and conduct them to your army.

I am, with great esteem and respect,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 80.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP AT RUGELEY'S, April 28th, 1781.

Capt. Snipes has just arrived in Camp and says that reports were below, that we were routed and totally dispersed. You will take measures to have the above contradicted, and the people properly informed. By mistake we got a slight repulse, the injury is not great. The enemy suffered much more than we did. What has happened will make no alteration in our plan of operations, and therefore I wish you to pursue the same plan as you had in contemplation before. In my last I desired you to move up within 7

miles of Camden; but Capt. Conyers thinks that with 50 men below, at the distance of 15 or 20 miles, all the supplies can be as effectually cut off as if you were at a less distance, and that if you cross the Santee you can take all the posts upon the Congaree, and those posts that lie between Camden and the River. I have therefore sent Capt. Conyers to conduct the Artillery to you, which I was informed this morning by Express, was on its return, Major Eaton having heard of the reduction of the fort. You will cross the River Santee, or detach Lieut. Col. Lee and direct your force as information and circumstances may direct, either towards George Town or elsewhere, as shall appear necessary, keeping me constantly advised of your situation, and leaving a guard of about 60 men at, or about the High Hills of Santee, to prevent supplies from going to Camden. Get all the good Dragoon Horses you can to mount our Cavalry; those for Col. Washington's Corps, Capt. Conyers will take care of. This is a great object, and I beg you to pay particular attention to it.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 81.] *General Greene to Col. H. Lee.*

SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN WRITTEN THE }
28th of April, 1781. }

Dear Sir :

I have just received your letter of 19th, two of the 23d, and two of the 27th. I note all the contents. You know best your own situation, and your own wishes, but you are not well informed of mine. I have run every hazard to promote your plan of operations, as well as to oblige you, as from a persuasion the public service would be benefitted by it.

On the 25th the enemy sallied. It was what we wished for, and had taken a position about a mile from the town for the purpose, on a very advantageous piece of ground. The enemy were discovered by a fire upon our piquets. The line was formed in a few minutes, ready for their reception. The Light Infantry lay in our front, and a heavy fire soon commenced. I ordered the second

Maryland Regiment to flank the enemy, and the first to advance and charge them in front. The two Virginia Regiments had orders to do the same, and Col. Washington to gain the enemy's flank and rear. Our artillery from the advantage of position was doing great execution. In this situation the action grew warm, and our troops advanced; but from some unfortunate mistake of the true state of things the first Maryland Regiment being a little disordered, had orders to retire a few rods. This threw them into disorder. The second Maryland Regiment seeing them fall back soon got into disorder also; and the whole retired off the ground. This encouraged the enemy, who before were retiring, and they pushed on and gained the top of the hill; and the Artillery was obliged to retreat. Col. Haws's Regiment was then advancing in tolerable order, within forty yards of the enemy, and they in confusion in front, but from the enemy having gained their flank, by the retreat of the Marylanders, I was obliged to order them to retreat also, to save them from being cut to pieces. I was with this Regiment myself, and they suffered more than all the rest. Col. Campbell's Regiment got disordered about the same time the Maryland troops did, but by his exertions, and Captain Pierce's, my aid, they were soon rallied, and the whole of the troops rallied at different times, but not in such order, or with such spirit, as to recover the misfortunes of the day. We retired about two and a half miles and halted without loss of artillery, waggons or stores of any kind, except a few of the soldiers' knapsacks and blankets. Col. Washington never shone upon any occasion more than this. He got into the enemy's rear and took upwards of 200 prisoners, whom he found retreating, and in the course of the day made several charges, and cut to pieces their Dragoons. He was obliged to quit the greater part of his prisoners, though he saved upward of — and made good his retreat out of the enemy's rear. We had about 150 men killed and wounded, and the enemy a greater number. Among the wounded is Col. Ford, in the arm. A considerable number of stragglers have not yet come in, but we have heard of them. In this situation things are. You will undeceive the people respecting the consequences of the action, which at the commencement of it I was almost certain would prove the enemy's ruin, as well from the superiority of our force as the advantages of the ground. I have sent

Captain Conyers to conduct the field piece to you, if you and General Marion think it will be useful. Gen. Marion and you will cross the river together, or act separately as occasion and intelligence may dictate as necessary, but dont run great risques. I congratulate you on your late success, and wish you fresh laurels.

Yours, affect'y.

N. GREENE.

P. S. Col. Williams was very active and greatly exposed, but all would not do, the day was lost.

[No. 82.] *Gen. Greene to Col. H. Lee.*

SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN WRITTEN THE }
29th of April, 1781. }

Dear Sir :

Your letter of the 28th has just been received. You wrote as if I had an army of fifty thousand men. Surely you cannot be unacquainted with our real situation. I have run every risque to favour your operations, more perhaps than I ought; clearly so, if I had not my own reputation less at heart than the public service in general, and the glory of my friends in particular. I wrote you an account of the affair of the 25th last evening, and sent Captain Conyers to conduct the field piece to you and Gen. Marion. The event of the day was contrary to my expectations. Whether it was owing to an order of Col. Gunby's, or the misconduct of the Maryland troops, is now a matter of inquiry. I took the position on purpose to draw the enemy out, after being fully satisfied that the town could not be stormed, the works being too strong and the garrison too large to hope for success. I never had an idea of the kind unless I found the place very weak. There were not wanting mad caps enough to urge it. Had we defeated the enemy not a man of the party would have got back into town. The sally was what every body wished for, but the event was unfortunate. The loss on either side is not greatly different one from the other. I think the enemy's must have been the greatest. The disgrace is more vexatious than anything else, though the disappointment in

its consequences, is a capital misfortune. Camden must have fallen had we succeeded. I am as strongly impressed with the necessity of pushing our operations on the west side of Santee as you can be, but the means are wanting. We want reinforcements. You want detachments; and if you and General Marion separate you will be both exposed; and I am afraid our little repulse the other day will give fresh hope to the enemy, and damp the spirits of our friends; however, the best way to counteract that, is to act vigorously. In my letter to Gen. Marion last evening, I desired him, either to detach you, or cross the Santee with you, as he might think advisable, from the information he had of the enemy's posts, numbers, and situation. I beg you not to think of running great hazards, our situation will not warrant it. If we cannot accomplish great things, we must content ourselves in having avoided a misfortune. Gen. Sumter has got but few men; he has taken the field and is pushing after little parties of Tories towards Ninety Six. Major Hyrne is gone to him, if possible to get him to join us, but this I know he will avoid if he can with decency, for the same reason that you wish to act separately from the army. Should he join us, we shall go on with our blockade with security. I cannot agree with you that the farther south we go the better. The posts upon the Santee and Congaree should be our great object. I am still afraid whether the Earl will quit his footing in North Carolina to come to the aid of his posts here. Mr. Carrington, one of your officers, is here with a party of horse and foot, but the most of them are without arms. They should come on to you, but they are so defenceless that I am afraid to send them. Can you not furnish them with arms? It is out of our power to do it. Once more let me warn you to be cautious.

Yours,

N. GREENE.

[No. 83] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP CONGAREE, April 30th, 1781.

Sir:

I have received yours of the 18th inst. wherein you observe that you wrote me on the 6th, which letter is not lost, as you allege.

You gave your opinion in that, it is true, with respect to raising troops upon the State establishment, which opinion it appears you have resumed, not from the ill policy of the measure, but because Major Snipes might have disoblged you. Whether he gave a cause of umbrage. I know not, he was acting by no particular direction of me. If he has transgressed, he is amenable, and may, as an officer, be punished with great propriety, notwithstanding there is neither executive or legislative body in the State; yet I think their powers exist, and whoever denies it is dilating the almost mortal wound our laws have received, and directly admits what Major Snipes may have done to be just, or that what he prevented another from doing was unjust. I revere the citizen who is tenacious of the laws of his country. I lament their being so much abused. If I have done it, I think myself accountable and shall no doubt be called upon by the gentleman to whom you say you shall represent the matter, and if he is unacquainted with my motives and the step I have taken, should be happy to have his opinion upon that head. To his judgment and authority, I pay the greatest respect; but I have not a doubt but he and all impartial men, will applaud an undertaking which promised so much good to the United States, and this in particular; especially as it was the last and only measure that could be adopted for its security, or possession of, even the last part of it. As to the powers by which I act, they ought not to be called in question by any man, until gentlemen whom it might concern, had used proper means to obtain information. I am sorry the party you allude to is not likely to be taken. Gen. Greene wrote me a few days ago, that Col Lee had made his appearance very near, so that he could take it in a few minutes with a piece of Artillery which he had sent him. Since which, I hear it is taken.

I am sir, your most humble servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

P. S. Permit the bearer to pass the guards

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 84] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP NEAR RUGELEY'S MILL, May 1st, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Yours of the 30th came in last evening. Keep a good look out for Tarlton, I think it is probable he is on the George Town route, but it is possible he may be on the upper route, as I hear of a guard being lately surprised near the Cheraws. Gen. Sumter is on the Congarees, with a considerable force and daily increasing. Please to communicate with him, and if necessary for any capital purpose, form a junction of your force. I hope the Artillery is with you before this, and you will employ it in any manner that you think will most effectually promote the service. Should Tarlton get into Camden, Lieut. Col. Lee with his force must join us immediately. Major McArthur is on his way to Camden, and I fear has passed Sumter. If all those detachments which are directing their course towards Camden get in, the enemy will be strong then. The Marquis De Lafayette with a large detachment from the Northern army and the Pennsylvania Line are both on the march to join the southward army. We shall soon be in force to drive the enemy out of the upper country.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 85.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP AT 25 MILE CREEK, May 6th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I wrote you day before yesterday that Lord Cornwallis was in motion and that it was uncertain which way he meant to operate, but in any case, it was necessary for us to collect our force, for which purpose I had given Lieut. Col. Lee orders to join the main army immediately with the several detachments and the field-piece. I am not determined yet what line of conduct to pursue, supposing Lord Cornwallis to move northwardly, and therefore wish you to continue at or near the Congaree, so as to prevent supplies from

coming to Camden until you hear further from me. I expect more full intelligence to-night which will enable me to decide. Don't forget to give me an account of your numbers, and you would promote the service greatly if you could furnish us with sixty or eighty good dragoon horses. I am sorry for Col. Kolb's death, and the necessity there is for detaching a part of your Regiment.

With esteem and regard, I am,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 86.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP AT 25 MILE CREEK, May 7th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Col. Watson I find is on his way to Camden, this is rather an unfortunate circumstance, as the enemy will begin to be impudent and to shew themselves without their works, which they have never ventured upon since the morning of the 25th. Our force divided, and the enemy collected, put matters upon an unmilitary footing. There is no further intelligence from Lord Cornwallis, which induces me to believe he is marching northwardly. Major Hyrne will inform you of my plan. Supposing that to be the case, the Major will inform you also how far Lieut. Col. Lee is at liberty to continue to operate with you against the fort you were yesterday firing at. I should be exceedingly glad to have an account of the probable operating force you may expect to act with you for some months to come. This will enable me to judge with more certainty, the propriety of the plans I have in contemplation.

With esteem, I am dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 87.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP COLONEL'S CREEK, May 9th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I am favoured with yours of the 6th inst. I am sorry the Militia are deserting because there is not greater support. If they were

influenced by proper principles, and were impressed with a love of liberty and a dread of slavery, they would not shrink at difficulties. If we had a force sufficient to recover the country, their aid would not be wanted, and they cannot be well acquainted with their true interest to desert us, because they conceive our force unequal to the reduction of the country without their assistance. I shall always be happy to see you at Head Quarters, but cannot think you seriously mean to solicit leave to go to Philadelphia. It is true your task has been disagreeable, but not more so than others, it is now going on seven years since the commencement of this war, I have never had leave of absence an hour, nor paid the least attention to my own private affairs. Your State is invaded; your all is at stake, what has been done will signify nothing, unless we persevere to the end. I left a wife in distress, and every thing dear and valuable to come and afford you all the assistance in my power, and if you leave us in the midst of our difficulties while you have it so much in your power to promote the service, it must throw a damper upon the spirits of the Army, to find the first men in the State are retiring from the busy scene, to indulge themselves in more agreeable amusements; however, your reasons for wishing to decline the command of the militia, and for going to Philadelphia may be more pressing than I imagine, I will therefore add nothing more upon this subject till I see you. My reasons for writing so pressingly respecting the dragoons, was from the distress we were in. It is not my wish to take the horses from the militia if it will injure the public service. The effects and consequences you can better judge of than I can. You have rendered important services to the publick with the militia under your command, and done great honour to yourself; and I would not wish to render your situation less agreeable with them, unless it is to answer some very great purpose, and this I persuade myself you would from a desire to promote the common good. I wish you success in the fort you are besieging. Lord Rawdon was out yesterday, we had the night before taken a new position on Sanders' Creek, and imagined he came out to attack us expecting to find us on the Twenty-five Mile Creek. We did not like the situation on Sanders' Creek to risk an action on, and therefore took a new position at this place, leaving the Horse, Light Infantry, and Piquets at the old encamp-

ment, the enemy came and drew upon the other side of the Creek, but did not attempt to cross, but retired into Camden before night.

We are in daily expectation of a large reinforcement of Virginia militia and some Continental troops, when those arrive we shall push our operations with more vigour. No further news of Lord Cornwallis.

I am, sir, with the highest esteem and regard,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 88.] *Maj. Pendleton (Aid-de-Camp) to Gen'l. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, COLONEL'S CREEK, May 10th, 1781.

General Greene has this moment received information that the enemy have evacuated Camden. They moved out this morning very early, after destroying the mill, the goal, and their stores, together with many private houses; what may have induced this unexpected and precipitate movement is uncertain, but the General is of opinion that the same motives which have induced Lord Rawdon to take this step will also induce the evacuation of all the out-posts, which the enemy have at Ninety-Six, Augusta and on the Congaree. He begs you to take such measures as may prevent the garrison at Mott's from escaping. The army was to have moved to-morrow morning towards Friday's Ferry. I will move that way still, though by a different route and perhaps more slowly. It is uncertain which way Lord Rawdon took his route; it was either to George Town or Charles Town and most probably the latter. The General is firmly of opinion the enemy will, if they can, evacuate all their out-posts. You will therefore take such measures as you think best calculated to prevent their design.

I am, sir, with high respect,

Your most obd't., most humble serv't.,

NATH. PENDLETON, Aid-de-Camp.

[No. 89.] *Lord Rawdon to Lieut. Col. Lee.*

CAMP, May 14th, 1781.

Sir :

I beg leave to return you many thanks for your politeness in transmitting to me the letters which fell into your possession at Motte's house. Lieut. M'Pherson having mentioned to me that you proposed an exchange of the garrison taken at that post, I have only to promise, that an equal number of continental officers and soldiers shall be immediately set at liberty for all such as General Greene may think proper to send to Charleston.

Lieut. M'Pherson further informed me, that the troops taken at Wright's Bluff were understood by you not to have adhered to the terms of capitulation, as strictly as they ought to have done : I beg you will believe, sir, I consider the charge of so serious a nature, that the most exact inquiry shall be made upon it as soon as possible. I have the honour to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

RAWDON.

[No 90.] *Gen'l. Greene to Samuel Huntingdon, Esq.*

From Tarlton's Southern Campaigns.

CAMP AT McCORD'S FERRY, ON THE CONGAREE, }
May 14, 1781. }

Sir :

I had the honour to send despatches to your excellency on the 5th from near Camden, by Captain O'Hara. On the 8th the place was evacuated by the enemy with the utmost precipitation ; Lord Rawdon burnt the greatest part of his baggage, stores, and even the effects belonging to the inhabitants ; he set fire also to the prison, mill, and several other buildings, and left the town little better than a heap of ruins : He left behind him our people who had been wounded in the action of the 25th of April, and had been taken prisoners ; they are thirty-one in number. His lordship left also fifty-eight of his own people, with three officers, who were so badly

wounded, that they could not bear a carriage. Several of the inhabitants assert it as a fact, that, in the last action, the loss of the enemy, in killed and wounded, was not less than three hundred men.

As soon as the enemy left Camden we took possession of it, and are now employed in raising all the works ; a plan of which I enclose for your excellency. Had the Virginia militia joined us in time, the garrison must have fallen into our hands, as we should then have been able to invest the town on all sides ; and the garrison was in too great want of provisions and military stores to be able to stand out a siege. The detachments under General Marion and Lieut. Col. Lee, in the lower districts of the country, had cut off the enemy's provisions, and particularly salt, with which they were totally unprovided. On the 9th our army began their march towards this place. On the 11th the post of Orangeburgh, defended by eighty men, under the command of a colonel and other officers, surrendered to Gen Sumter, who, by his skill in the disposition of his Artillery and Troops, so intimidated the garrison, that the place soon submitted. We thus got possession of a very strong post, without loss either of men or time ; a great quantity of provisions and other stores were found in it. The 12th, Motte's fort submitted to Gen'l. Marion ; the garrison consisted of upwards of one hundred and forty men ; one hundred and twenty were British or Hessians, with seven or eight officers. The place had been invested the 3th ; nor did it surrender till our troops had made their approaches regularly up to the abbatis ; the redoubt was very strong, and commanded by Lieutenant M'Pherson, a very brave young officer. Great praise is due to General Marion, and the handful of militia that remained with him till the reduction of the fort. Lieut. Col. Lee's Legion, and the detachments under Major Eaton, the artillery under Capt. Finlay, and the corps of Infantry under Captains Oldham and Smith, were indefatigable in carrying on the siege. There were found in the fort, one carronade, one hundred and forty muskets, a quantity of salt provisions, and other stores.

When we marched from Deep river towards Camden, I wrote to General Pickens to assemble all the militia he could muster, to lay siege to Augusta and Ninety-Six. These two places are actually

invested, and the fort at Friday's ferry will be invested to-morrow morning, as Lieut. Col. Lee set out for that purpose last night, with his Legion, and the several detachments which serve under him : The whole army began their march this morning for the same place. The last intelligence I received, informed me that Lord Rawdon was near Nelson's ferry, where the enemy have a post ; but they were sending away their stores from it, which sufficiently indicates that they intend shortly to evacuate. Gen's. Sumter and Marion narrowly watch all his lordship's motions. I am, &c.,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 91.] *H. Barry to Messrs. Wells & Son.*

CHARLESTON, May 17, 1781.

Gentlemen :

Several prisoners on parole, having been this day taken up, and sent on board ship, the motives for which are explained in the enclosed copy of a letter to them ; I am directed by the commandant to desire you will insert the same in your next paper, for the information of the public. I am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,

H. BARRY, Sec'ty., and D. A. General.

[No. 92.] *N. Balfour to the Militia prisoners of War.*

CHARLESTON, May 17, 1781.

Gentlemen :

Many have been the representations which the outrages committed by the American troops, and their violations of all the humaner principles of war, have compelled me to make to such of their officers as commanded parties in this province ; but more particularly have I been obliged to remonstrate against the rigorous treatment, in many cases extending to death, which the loyal militia, when made prisoners, most invariably experience.

These representations, gentlemen, having been grounded on the

truest principles of benevolence, and which it behoves each side equally to have advanced, I was as much surprised as I was mortified, to find them in all cases practically disregarded, and in many, wholly neglected. It is therefore become my duty, however irksome to myself, to try how far a more decided line of conduct will prevail, and whether the safety of avowed adherents to their cause, may not induce the American troops to extend a proper clemency to those whose principles arm them in defence of British government.

Induced by these motives, I have conceived it an act of expediency to seize on your persons, and retain them as hostages for the good usage of all the loyal militia who are, or may be made prisoners of war, resolving to regulate, in the full extent, your treatment by the measure of theirs, and which my feelings make me hope may hereafter be most lenient.

And as I have thought it necessary that those persons, who some time since were sent from thence to St. Augustine, should, in this respect, be considered in the same point of view as yourselves, I shall send notice there, that they be likewise held as sureties for a future propriety of conduct towards our militia prisoners.

Reasons so cogent, and which have only the most humane purposes for their objects, will, I doubt not, be considered by every reasonable person as a sufficient justification of this most necessary measure, even in those points where it may militate with the capitulation of Charleston; though indeed the daily infractions of it, by the breach of paroles, would alone well warrant this procedure.

Having been thus candid in stating to you the causes for this conduct, I can have no objections to your making any proper use of this letter you may judge to your advantage, and will therefore, should you deem it expedient, grant what flags of truce may be necessary to carry out copies of it to any officer commanding American troops in these parts, and in the mean time the fullest directions will be given, that your present situation be rendered as eligible as the nature of circumstances will admit.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

N. BALFOUR

[No. 93.] *Major Burnet (Aid-de-Camp) to General Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, CONGAREE, May 18th, 1781.

Sir :

I am directed by Gen'l. Greene to inform you of the surrender of Fort Granby; five pieces of iron Ordnance, nineteen officers and three hundred and twenty nine privates fell into our hands. The army will march this morning on the route to Ninety-Six. The General has directed General Sumter to continue at this post to command and organize the militia. You will be pleased to continue to harrass the enemy and to receive General Sumter's orders. You will also arrange your Brigade with expedition, and be in readiness to co-operate with this army, should an opportunity offer.

I am, with great respect,

Your most obd't. humble servant,

J. BURNET, Aid-de-Camp.

[No. 94.] *Lieut. Col. Stephen Moore and Major John Barnwell to Lieut. Col. Nesbit Balfour.*

PRISON-SHIP, TORBAY, CHARLESTON HARBOUR, }
May 18, 1781. }

In conformity to your letter of yesterday, we embrace your offer of forwarding a copy of the same, together with a roll of the prisoners on board this ship, and a letter addressed to Major Gen'l. Greene, all which are enclosed. We could wish one of our number might be suffered to attend the flag of truce. We are, sir,

Your most obedient humble servants,

STEPHEN MOORE, Lieut. Col.

JOHN BARNWELL, Major.

[No. 95.] *Lieut. Col. Stephen Moore and Major John Barnwell, to Gen. Greene.*

PRISON-SHIP, TORBAY, CHARLESTON HARBOUR, }
May 18, 1781. }

We have the honor of enclosing you a copy of a letter from Col.

Balfour, commandant at Charleston, which was handed us immediately on our being put on board this ship ; the letter, speaking for itself, needs no comment ; your wisdom will best dictate the notice it merits. We would just beg leave to observe, that should it fall to the lot of all, or any of us, to be made victims, agreeably to the menaces therein contained, we have only to regret that our blood cannot be disposed of more to the advancement of the glorious cause to which we have adhered. A separate roll of our names attend this letter.

With the greatest respect, we are, sir,

Your most obedient and humble servants,

STEPHEN MOORE, Lieut. Col. N. Carolina Militia.

JOHN BARNWELL, Major So. Ca. Militia,

for ourselves and 130 prisoners.

—

On board the Prison-ship Torbay.

William Axon, Samuel Ash, George Arthur, John Anthony, Ralph Atmore, John Baddeley, Peter Bonnetheau, Henry Benbridge, Joseph Ball, Joseph Bee, Nathaniel Blundell, James Brick-en, Francis Bayle, William Basquin, John Clarke, jr., Thomas Cooke, Norwood Conyers, James Cox, John Dorfius, Joseph Dunlap, Rev'd. James Edmonds, Thomas Elliot, Joseph Elliot, John Evans, John Eberly, Joseph Glover, Francis Grott, Mitchell Gargie, William Graves, Peter Guerard, Jacob Henry, David Hamilton, Thomas Harris, William Horuby, Daniel Jacoby, Charles Kent, Samuel Lockhart, Nathaniel Lebby, Thomas Lifter, Thomas Legare, John Lesesne, Henry Lybert, John Michael, John Minott, sr., John Moncrief, Charles M'Donald, John Minott, jr., Samuel Miller, Stephen Moore, George Monck, Jonathan Morgan, Abraham Mariette, Solomon Milner, John Neufville, jr., Philip Prioleau, James Poyas, Job Palmer, Joseph Robinson, Daniel Rhody, Joseph Righton, William Snelling, John Stevenson, jr., Paul Snyder, Abraham Seavers, Ripley Singleton, Samuel Scottowe, Stephen Shrewsbury, John Saunders, James Toussiger, Paul Taylor, Sims White, James Wilkins, Isaac White, George Welch, Benjamin Wheeler, William Wilkie, John Welch, Thomas You.

On board the Schooner Pack-Horse.

John Barnwell, Edward Barnwell, Robert Barnwell, William Branford, John Blake, Thomas Cochran, Joseph Cray, Robert Dewar, H. W. Desaussure, Thomas Eveleigh, John Edwards, jr., John W. Edwards, William Elliot, Benjamin Guerard, Thomas Grayson, John Gibbons, Philip Gadsden, John Greaves, William H. Hervey, John B. Holmes, William Holmes, Thomas Hughes, James Heyward, George Jones, Henry Kennon, John Kean, Stephen Lee, Philip Meyer, George Mosse, William Newville, John Owen, Charles Pinkney, jr., Samuel Smith, William Wigg, Charles Warham, Thomas Waring, sr., Richard Waring, John Waters, David Warham, Richard Yeadon,

Published by order of Congress,

CHARLES THOMSON, Sec'ty.

[No. 96.] *Stephen Moore and others. to Lieut. Col. Balfour.*

TORBAY PRISON-SHIP, OFF CHARLESTON, }
May 19, 1781. }

Sir :

Yesterday we transmitted to you a letter, enclosing a copy of yours, with a list of one hundred and twenty-nine prisoners of war, confined on board this ship, which we hope is forwarded to Major Gen'l. Greene, agreeably to your promise, and make no doubt but that your feelings as a gentleman will, upon this occasion, induce you to do every thing in your power to liberate, from a most injurious and disagreeable confinement, those against whom there can exist no charge of dishonor, and whose only crime, if such it can possibly be termed by men of liberal ideas, is an inflexible attachment to what they conceive to be the rights of their country, and who have scorned to deceive you by unmeaning professions. In justice to ourselves we must say, that if the Americans have at any time so far divested themselves of that character of humanity and generosity, which ever distinguished them, we feel ourselves most sensibly mortified, but are induced, from the generous treatment of

Cols. Lechmere, Rugely, Fenwicke and Kelsell, and their parties, and from a number of other instances which might be easily adduced, to believe, that the outrages which you complain of, must be the effect of private resentment (subsisting between British subjects and those who, after having availed themselves of the royal proclamation, have resumed their arms, in opposition to that government) and totally unsanctioned by any American officer, and which we are well convinced they would reprobate and would punish in the most exemplary manner, could the perpetrators of such horrid acts be detected.

In a war, circumstanced as the present, there will be some instances of enormities on both sides. We would not wish to particularise, but doubt not there are acts of cruelty frequently committed by the irregulars of your army, and are convinced, that on your part, as well as our own, they are generally to be attributed to an ignorance of the rules of warfare, and a want of discipline; but the idea of detaining in close custody as hostages a number of men fairly taken in arms, and entitled to the benefits of a solemn capitulation, is so repugnant to the laws of war, and the usage of civilized nations, that we apprehend it will rather be the means of increasing its horrors, than answering those purposes of humanity you expect.

As a most strict adherence to the terms of our paroles, and a firm reliance on your honor, have been the only reasons of our being in your power at present, we trust, that upon equitable proposals being made for our exchange by Gen. Greene, no objections will be raised, but every thing done to bring the matter to the most speedy issue.

As you have thought proper to publish your reasons for seizing upon our persons, we request our answer may also be inserted in the next Gazette. We are, sir,

Your most obedient servants,

STEPHEN MOORE, and others.

[No. 97] *Lord Rawdon to Earl Cornwallis.*

From Tarlton's Southern Campaigns.

MONK'S CORNER, May 24th, 1781.

The situation of affairs in this Province has made me judge it

necessary, for a time, to withdraw my force from the back country, and to assemble what troops I can collect at this point. I hope a recital of the circumstances which have led to this determination will satisfy your lordship as to the expediency of the measure.

After the action of the 25th of April, (an account of which I had the honour of transmitting to your lordship) Major General Greene remained for some days behind the farthest branch of Granby's Quarter Creek. A second attempt upon his army could not, in that situation, be undertaken upon the principle which advised the former. In the first instance, I made so short an excursion from my works, that I could venture, without hazard, to leave them very slightly guarded; and I had the confidence, that, had fortune proved unfavorable, we should easily have made good our retreat, and our loss, in all probability, would not have disabled us from the farther defence of the place. To get at General Greene in his retired situation, I must have made a very extensive circuit, in order to head the creek, which would have presented to him the fairest opportunity of slipping by me to Camden; and he was still so superior to me in numbers, that, had I left such a garrison at my post as might enable it to stand an assault, my force in the field would have been totally unequal to cope with the enemy's army.—I had much to hope from the arrival of reinforcements to me, and little to fear from any probable addition to my antagonist's force.

Whilst, upon that principle, I waited for my expected succours, Gen. Greene retired from our front, and, crossing the Wateree, took a position behind Twenty-five Mile Creek. On the 7th of May, Lieut. Col. Watson joined me with his detachment, much reduced in number through casualties, sickness, and a reinforcement which he had left to strengthen the garrison at George Town. He had crossed the Santee near its mouth, and had recrossed it a little below the entrance of the Congaree.

On the night of the 7th, I crossed the Wateree at Camden ferry, proposing to turn the flank and attack the rear of Greene's army, where the ground was not strong, though it was very much so in front.

The troops had scarcely crossed the river, when I received notice that Greene had moved early in the evening, upon getting information of my being reinforced, I followed him by the direct road, and found him posted behind Swaney's creek.

Having driven in his pickets, I examined every point of his situation; I found it every where so strong, that I could not hope to force it without suffering such loss as must have crippled my force for any future enterprise; and the retreat lay so open for him, I could not hope that victory would give us any advantage sufficiently decisive to counterbalance the loss.

The creek (though slightly marked in the maps) runs very high into the country. Had I attempted to get round him, he would have evaded me with ease; for, as his numbers still exceeded mine, I could not separate my force to fix him in any point, and time (at this juncture most important to me) would have been thus unprofitably wasted. I therefore returned to Camden the same afternoon, after having in vain attempted to decoy the enemy into action, by affecting to conceal our retreat.

On the 9th I published to the troops, and to the militia, my design of evacuating Camden, offering to such of the latter as chose to accompany me every assistance that we could afford them. During the ensuing night I sent off all our baggage, &c., under a strong escort, and destroyed the works remaining at Camden, with the rest of the troops, till ten o'clock the next day, in order to cover the march.

On the night of the 13th, I began to pass the river at Nelson's ferry, and by the evening of the 14th, every thing was safely across. Some mounted militia had attempted to harass our rear guard on the march; but a party of them having fallen into an ambuscade, the rest of them gave us no farther trouble. We brought off all the sick and wounded, excepting about thirty, who were too ill to be moved, and for them I left an equal number of continental prisoners in exchange. We brought off all the stores of any kind of value, destroying the rest; and we brought off not only the militia who had been with us at Camden, but also all the well-affected neighbors on our route, together with the wives, children, negroes and baggage, of almost all of them.

My first news, upon landing at Nelson's, was, that the post at Motte's house had fallen. It was a simple redoubt, and had been attacked formally by sap. Lieut. M'Pherson had maintained it gallantly till the house in the centre of it was set in flames by fire arrows, which obliged his men to throw themselves into the ditch, and surrender at discretion.

But as Major M'Arthur had joined me with near three hundred foot and eighty dragoons, I conceived I might, without hazarding too far, endeavor to check the enemy's operations on the Congaree. On the 14th, at night, I marched from Nelson's, and on the evening of the 15th I reached the point where the roads from Congarees and M'Cord's ferry unite. Various information was brought to me thither, that Greene had passed the Congaree, at M'Cord's ferry, and had pushed down the Orangeburgh road. The accounts though none of them positive or singly satisfactory, corresponded so much, that I was led to believe them, and the matter was of such moment, that it would not admit of my pausing for more certain information; therefore, after giving the troops a little rest, I moved back to Eutaws the same night, but hearing nothing there, I pursued my march hither.

By my present situation, I cover those districts from which Charles Town draws its present supplies. I am in readiness to improve any favourable occurrence, and guard against any untoward event.

It is a secondary, but not a trifling advantage, that I have been able to supply the troops with necessaries; for the want of which, occasioned by the long interruption of our communication, they suffered serious distresses.

I am using every effort to augment our cavalry, in hopes that the arrival of some force will speedily enable us to adopt a more active conduct.

[No. 98.] *Gen'l. Greene to Gen'l. Marion.*

CAMP BEFORE NINETY-SIX, May 26th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I am favored with your letters of the 19th and 20th. I am surprised at the enemy's conduct towards the party sent as an escort to the prisoners taken at fort Motte, and the more so as the party was for their protection and at their request. The insult offered to our people deserves resentment, and you have my full consent to treat their officers as they treat ours, but at the same time it is my wish to carry on the war upon the most liberal principles and as

correspondent with the law of humanity as the nature of the service will admit. If the enemy are making no preparation to intercept the siege at this place or Augusta, and Gen. Sumter don't think himself exposed in consequence of your moving to George Town, of which I have desired him to inform you, I have no objection to your making the attempt you propose. But if Lord Rawdon is making preparations for offensive operations which may interrupt the sieges now carrying on, or expose Gen'l. Sumter in his present situation, I would not wish you to make the attempt as that is but an inferior object. Before this reaches you, you will be better informed of the state and intentions of the enemy below. The last account I had of Lord Cornwallis, he was at Halifax, in North Carolina, and seemed disposed to rest there for some time, probably with a view of converting a plan for forming a junction with Gen'l. Philips. I beg my most respectful compliments to Col. Horry and Major Mayham and the rest of the gentlemen with you. I am, sir, with esteem and regard,

Your obd't. humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 99.] *Earl Cornwallis to Sir Henry Clinton.*

BYRD'S PLANTATION, JAMES RIVER, May 26, 1781.

The arrival of the reinforcement has made me easy about Portsmouth for the present. I have sent Gen. Leslie thither with the seventeenth Regiment and the two Battalions of Anspach, keeping the forty-third with the army. I shall now proceed to dislodge La Fayette from Richmond; and, with my light troops, to destroy any magazines or stores in the neighborhood, which may have been collected either for his use or Gen. Greene's army. From thence I propose to move to the neck of Williamsburgh, which is represented as healthy, and where some subsistence may be procured; and keep myself unengaged from operations which might interfere with your plan for the campaign, until I have the satisfaction of hearing from you. I hope I shall then have an opportunity to receive better information than has hitherto been in my power to procure, relative to a proper harbour and place of arms. At present I am in-

clined to think well of York. The objections to Portsmouth are, that it cannot be made strong, without an army to defend it; that it is remarkably unhealthy, and can give no protection to a ship of the line. Wayne has not yet joined La Fayette; nor can I positively learn where he is, nor what is his force. Greene's cavalry are said to be coming this way; but I have no certain accounts of it.

Most respectfully yours,

CORNWALLIS.

[The following is Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee's report of the capitulation of Fort Cornwallis.]

[No. 100.] *Brig. Gen. Andrew Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee, jr. to Lieut. Col. Brown.*

From Tarlton's Southern Campaigns.

AUGUSTA, May 31, 1781.

Sir :

The usage of war renders it necessary that we present you with an opportunity of avoiding the destruction which impends your garrison.

We have deferred our summons to this late date, to preclude the necessity of much correspondence on the occasion. You see the strength of the investing forces; the progress of our works; and you may inform yourself of the situation of the two armies, by inquiries from Captain Armstrong, of the Legion, who has the honor to bear this. We have the honor to be, &c.

ANDREW PICKENS, B. G. militia.

HENRY LEE, jr., Lieut. Col. com'dg. cont'l. troops.

[No. 101.] *Lieut. Col. Thomas Brown to Brig. Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee.*

Gentlemen :

What progress you have made in your works I am no stranger to. It is my duty and inclination to defend this post to the last extremity. I have the honor to be, &c. THOS. BROWN,

Commanding the King's troops at Augusta.

[No. 102.] *Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee, jr. to Lieut. Col. Brown.*

Sir :

It is not our disposition to press the unfortunate.

To prevent the effusion of blood which must follow perseverance in your fruitless resistance, we inform you, that we are willing though in the grasp of victory, to grant such terms as a comparative view of our respective situations can warrant.

Your determination will be considered as conclusive, and will regulate our conduct.

We have the honour to be, &c.,
ANDREW PICKENS, B. G. militia.
HENRY LEE, JR., Lieut. Col. Com'dg. Cont'l. troops.

[No. 103.] *Lieut. Col. Brown to Brig. Gen. Pickens and H. Lee, jr.*

FORT CORNWALLIS, June 3.

Gentlemen :

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your summons of this day, and to assure you, that as it is my duty, it is likewise my inclination to defend the post to the last extremity.

I have the honour to be, &c.,
THOMAS BROWN,
Lieut. Col. commanding the King's troops at Augusta.

[No. 104.] *Brig. Gen'l. Pickens and Henry Lee, jr. to Lieut. Col. Brown.*

HEAD QUARTERS, June 4, 1781.

Sir :

We beg leave to propose, that the prisoners in your possession may be sent out of the fort, and that they may be considered yours or ours as the siege may terminate.

Confident that you cannot oppose the dictate of humanity and custom of war, we have only to say, that any request from you of a similar nature will meet our assent.

We have the honor to be,, &c.

ANDREW PICKENS, B. G. Militia.

HENRY LEE, JR., Lieut. Col. Com'dg Cont'l. troops.

[No. 105.] *Lieut. Col. Brown to Brig. Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee.*

Gentlemen :

Though motives of humanity, and a feeling for the distresses of individuals, incline me to accede to what you have proposed concerning the prisoners with us, yet many reasons, to which you cannot be strangers, forbid my complying with this requisition—such attention as I can, confident with good policy and my duty, shall be shewn them.

I have the honour to be &c.,

THOMAS BROWN,

Lieut. Col. Commanding the King's troops at Augusta.

[No. 106.] *L't. Col. Brown to Brig. Gen. Pickens and L't. Col. Lee.*

Gentlemen :

In your summons of the 3d instant no particular conditions were specified ; I postponed the consideration of it to this day.

From a desire to lessen the distresses of war to individuals, I am inclined to propose to you my acceptance of the enclosed terms, which being pretty similar to those granted to the commanding officers of the American troops and garrison in Charles Town, I imagine will be honourable to both parties.

I have the honour to be, &c.

THOMAS BROWN,

Lieut. Col., commanding the King's troops at Augusta.

[No. 107.] *Brig. Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee, jr. to Lieut. Col. Brown.*

Sir :

There was a time when your proposals of this date ought to have been accepted. That period is now passed. You have every notice from us, and must have known the futility of your farther opposition.

Although we should be justified by the military of both armies to demand unconditional submission, our sympathy for the unfortunate and gallant of our profession has induced us to grant the honourable terms which we herewith transmit.

We have the honour to be, &c.,

ANDREW PICKENS, B. G. Militia.

HENRY LEE, JR., Lieut. Col. Com'dg. Cont'l. troops.

[No. 108.] *Lt. Col. Brown to Brig. Gen. Pickens and Lt. Col. Lee.*

FORT CORNWALLIS, June 5, 1781.

Gentlemen :

Your proposition relative to the officers of the King's troops and militia being admitted to their paroles, and the exclusion of the men, is a matter I cannot accede to.

The conditions I have to propose to you are, that such of the different classes of men who compose this garrison, be permitted to march to Savannah, or continue in the country, as to them may be most eligible, until exchanged.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

THOMAS BROWN,

Lieut. Col. commanding the King's troops at Augusta.

[No. 109.] *Brig. Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee, jr. to Lieut. Col. Brown.*

FORT AUGUSTA, June 5, 1781.

Sir :

In our answer of this morning, we granted the most generous

terms in our power to give, which we beg leave to refer to as final on our part. We have the honour to be, &c.,

ANDREW PICKENS, B. G. Militia.

HENRY LEE, JR., Lieut. Col. Com'dg. Cont'l. troops.

[No. 110.] *Lieut. Col. Brown to Brig. Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee, jr.*

FORT CORNWALLIS, June 5, 1781.

Gentlemen :

As some of the articles proposed by you are generally expressed, I have taken the liberty of deputing three gentlemen to wait upon you for a particular explanation of the respective articles.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

THOMAS BROWN,

Lieut. Col., Commanding the King's troops at Augusta.

Articles of capitulation proposed by Lieut. Col. Brown, and answered by Gen. Pickens and Lieut. Col. Lee.

ART. I. That all acts of hostilities and works shall cease between the besieged until the articles of capitulation shall be agreed on, signed, and executed, or collectively rejected.

ANSWER. Hostilities shall cease for one hour; other operations to continue.

ART. II. That the fort shall be surrendered to the commanding officer of the American corps, such as it now stands. That the King's troops, three days after signing the articles of capitulation, shall be conducted to Savannah, with their baggage, where they will remain prisoners of war until they are exchanged; that proper conveyances shall be provided by the commanding officer of the American troops for that purpose, together with a sufficient quantity of good and wholesome provisions till their arrival at Savannah.

ANSWER. Inadmissible. The prisoners to surrender field prisoners of war : The officers to be indulged with their paroles ; the soldiers to be conducted to such place as the commander-in-chief shall direct.

ART. III. The militia now in garrison shall be permitted to return to their respective homes, and be secured in their persons and properties.

ANSWER. Answered by the second article, the militia making part of the garrison.

ART. IV. The sick and wounded shall be under the care of their own surgeons, and be supplied with such medicines and necessaries as are allowed to the British hospitals.

AGREED.

ART. V. The officers of the garrison, and citizens who have borne arms during the siege, shall keep their side arms, pistols, and baggage, which shall not be searched, and retain their servants.

ANSWER. The officers and citizens who have borne arms during the siege shall be permitted their side arms, private baggage, and servants ; their side arms are not to be worn ; and the baggage to be searched by a person appointed for that purpose.

ART. VI. The garrison, at an hour appointed, shall march out, with shouldered arms and drums beating, to a place to be agreed on, where they will pile their arms.

ANSWER. Agreed. The judicious and gallant defence made by the garrison, entitles them to every mark of military respect. The fort to be delivered up to Captain Rudolph at twelve o'clock, who will take possession with a detachment of the Legion Infantry.

ART. VII. That the citizens shall be protected in their persons and properties.

ANSWER. Inadmissible.

ART. VIII. That twelve months shall be allowed to all such as do not choose to reside in this country, to dispose of their effects, real and personal, in this province, without any molestation whatever, or to remove to any part thereof as they may choose, as well themselves as families.

ANSWER. Inadmissible.

ART. IX. That the Indian families now in garrison shall accompany the King's troops to Savannah, where they will remain prison-

ers of war until exchanged for an equal number of prisoners in the Creek or Cherokee nation.

ANSWER. Answered in the second article.

ART. X. That an express be permitted to go to Savannah with the commanding officer's dispatches, which are not to be opened.

ANSWER. Agreed

ART. XI. Additional. The particular attention of Col. Brown is expected towards the just delivery of all public stores, monies, &c.; and that no loans be permitted to defeat the spirit of this article.

Signed at Head Quarters, Augusta, June 5, 1781, by

ANDREW PICKENS, B. G. Militia.

HENRY LEE, JR, Lieut. Col. Commandant.

THOMAS BROWN,

Lieut. Col. Com'dg King's troops at Augusta.

CHARLESTON, June 2.

By the right Hon. Francis Lord Rawdon, Col. commanding a corps of his Majesty's forces in South Carolina, &c., and Nesbit Balfour, Esq., Lieut. Col. and Commandant of Charleston, &c.

Although attention to the general security of the province has obliged his Majesty's troops, for the present, to relinquish some of the upper parts of it, we trust, that it is unnecessary for us to exhort the loyal inhabitants of those districts to stand firm in their duty and principles; or to caution them against the insidious artifices of an enemy, who must shortly abandon to their fate, those unfortunate people whom they have deluded into revolt.

But being well informed, that many persons, sincerely attached to his Majesty's cause, have, notwithstanding, been forced to join the enemy, as the only means of preserving themselves and their families from the savage cruelty of the rebel militia, until escape should be practicable; we desire all such to be confident, that they run no risk of suffering from us, through indiscriminate vengeance; reminding them, that the British government never ex-

tends its hand to blood, without the most convincing proofs of intentional guilt.

And we advise all persons in the above predicament, as likewise who, from the oppressions of the enemy, have been obliged to quit their possessions, to take the earliest opportunity of coming in, with their arms, to any post or detachment of the royal army. We give them assurances of every support, and of every endeavor on our part, to mitigate their present sufferings; further declaring to them that we shall feel ourselves no less bound to reward the fidelity of those who have remained unshaken in their allegiance, than to inflict the punishment due to reiterated perfidy. Nor should we give them this invitation, were we not certain that, in conjunction with the army, daily expecting powerful reinforcement, their exertions will very shortly reinstate them in the full and peaceable possession of that property, which they will thus have only yielded for a time, to receive again with confirmed security.

Given under our hands in camp, at Monk's Corner, the twenty-fourth day of May, 1781. and in the twenty-third year of his Majesty's reign.

RAWDON,
N. BALFOUR.

By order of his lordship and the commandant,
H. BARRY, Dep. Adj't. Gen'l.

[No 111] *Lord Rawdon to Lieut. Gen. Cornwallis.*

CHARLES TOWN, June 5th, 1781.

Gen. Greene invested Ninety Six on the 22d of May. To my great satisfaction, however, I learned, by messages which I have found means to interchange with Lieut. Col. Cruger, that the new works were completed before the enemy's approach. The garrison is ample for the extent, and the fire of the enemy had no effect. Lieut. Col. Cruger, therefore, only apprehends, that relief may not arrive before his provisions are expended.

Fortunately we are now in a condition to undertake succouring him, without exposing a more valuable stake; and from the report

of his provisions which he sent to me, I trust we shall be fully in time.

Augusta is likewise besieged; but I hope in little danger. Sir James Wright represented so strongly the wants of troops at Savannah, that I thought it necessary to send the King's American Regiment thither with all dispatch.

On the 3d instant the fleet from Ireland arrived, having aboard the 3d, 19th, and 30th Regiments, a detachment from the Guards, and a considerable body of recruits; the whole under the command of Col. Gould, of the 30th. Lieut Col. Balfour and I immediately made known to Col. Gould the power which your lordship had given to us, for detaining such part of the expected reinforcement as we might conceive the service required: And it has been settled, that the three Regiments shall all remain here until your lordship signifies your pleasure respecting them. I shall march on the 7th towards Ninety Six, having been reinforced by the flank companies of the three new Regiments.

I am happy in mentioning to your lordship a handsome testimony of zeal for his Majesty's interests, which has occurred here: Considerable difficulty having arisen in the formation of cavalry, some of the principal inhabitants of this town made a subscription, amounting to near three thousand guineas: which sum they requested I would apply to the purpose of equipping a corps of dragoons in the manner I should judge most expedient. As I had no means of forming such a corps but by drafts from the infantry, I thought your lordship would be pleased that a compliment should be paid to the loyalty of the gentlemen above mentioned, by fixing upon men connected with the province; I have therefore ordered the South Carolina Regiment to be converted into cavalry, and I have the prospect of their being mounted and completely appointed in a few days.

[No. 112.] *Extract of a letter from Col. Lord Rawdon to Sir Henry Clinton.*

CHARLES TOWN, June 6th, 1781.

I cannot in any manner give your excellency a more explicit account of what has passed in this province, and of the present state

of our affairs, than by enclosing to your excellency, copies of the letters which I have, at different periods, written to Lord Cornwallis. The situation of the province has been critical; yet I am well convinced, that numbers have joined the enemy merely to shield themselves from the atrocious barbarity of the rebel militia, which has been beyond what I have ever heard of among the most savage nations. Should we be successful in our present enterprise, it will probably be found necessary to make the Santee and Congaree the boundaries of our posts, and to invite the friends of Government to settle upon the estates of revolters within the claim of our stations. The back parts of the province must necessarily depend upon the country enclosed by those rivers, as long as we keep possession of the Chesapeake.

[No. 113.] *Gen. Pickens to Gen. Greene.*

AUGUSTA, June 7, 1781.

Dear Sir :

A very disagreeable and melancholy affair which happened yesterday in the afternoon, occasions my writing to you at this time. I had ridden down to Browne's Fort where I had been but a few minutes, when information was brought me that a man had ridden up to the door of a room here, where Col. Grierson was confined, and, without dismounting, shot him so that he expired soon after, and instantly rode off; and though he was instantly pursued by some men on horseback, he effected his escape. Major Williams who was in the same room, immediately ran into a cellar, among the other prisoners; but standing in view, was soon after shot at, and wounded in the shoulder. I have given orders for burying Col. Grierson this afternoon with military honors, but as Col. Browne was also insulted yesterday, (though the man was for sometime confined for it,) and the people are so much exasperated against some individuals, I have found it necessary to give orders to cross the River with the prisoners, under the care of Col. Hammond's Regiment. and Capt. Smith's detachment of North Carolinians, and march them to Ninety-Six, or till I meet your orders

respecting them; being fully persuaded that were they to march for Savannah, they would be beset on the road, but think they may go to Charleston by way of Ninety-Six, if you should so order.

With respect, your obedient servant,

A. PICKENS.

[No. 114.] *Earl Cornwallis to Lieut. Col. Tarleton.*

JEFFERSON'S PLANTATION, June 9, 1781.

Dear Tarleton :

You will proceed with the detachment of cavalry and mounted infantry under your command, before day break to-morrow morning, to Albemarle old court-house, where you will destroy any stores you may find. If you then hear of no other stores of any consequence on this side the Fluvannah, and the baron Steuben should still be on the other side, you will cross that river, and make it your principal object to strike a blow at baron Steuben; as the corps under his command consists of part of the new levies, and is the foundation on which the body of the eighteen month's men, lately voted by the province of Virginia, will be formed. It will be of the utmost importance to defeat and destroy it: I shall, therefore, wish you to take every means in your power of effecting this service, if you should see a probability of success. I likewise recommend it to you to destroy all the enemy's stores and tobacco between James river and the Dan; and if there should be a quantity of provisions or corn collected at a private house, I would have you destroy it, even although there should be no proof of its being intended for the public service, leaving enough for the support of the family; as there is the greatest reason to apprehend that such provisions will be ultimately appropriated by the enemy to the use of Gen. Greene's army, which, from the present state of the Carolinas, must depend on this province for its supplies.

I shall proceed by easy marches to Richmond, and it will probably be a business of eight or nine days from this time before I can get up my boats to that place to receive you; so that you may very well employ that time on your expedition. As it is very probable

that some of the light troops of Gen. Greene's army may be on their march to this country, you will do all you can to procure intelligence of their route. I need not tell you of what importance it will be to intercept them, or any prisoners of ours from South Carolina.

I would have all persons of consequence, either civil or military, brought to me before they are paroled. Most sincerely wishing you success, and placing the greatest confidence in your zeal and abilities, I am, with great truth and regard, dear Tarleton,

Most faithfully yours,

CORNWALLIS.

[No. 115.] *Gen'l. Sumter to Gen'l. Marion.*

ANCRUM'S, June 9th. 1781.

Sir :

I have just received your favour of the 6th instant, but have not that which you mention of the preceeding day. I find the enemy disposed to do us every possible injury. I am glad to hear you succeeded against George Town, and that you think of passing the Santee soon, which will in some measure check the progress of the enemy. I have two Regiments moving downwards with orders to co-operate with Major Mayham—others move to day. No perfect plan of operation can at present be laid down. I shall be happy to have the earliest advices from you, after you pass the river and have obtained proper accounts of the situation of the enemy. I am sorry to hear of a reinforcement having arrived; have hopes it may not be so considerable as is suggested. The post at 96 and Augusta are not as yet taken, they are obstinately defended, but consequently must fall in a few days. We have certain accounts that all Pensacola is in possession of the Spaniards, that all the enemy's out works, at St. Augustine, are possessed by them; through the same channel of intelligence we learn that Admiral Rodney has been defeated, in the West Indies, and that a fresh fleet is or will be on our coast very soon, which will give us a superiority at sea. I recollect I received yours of the 5th yesterday, and sent your packet for Gen'l. Greene on immediately. I am, sir,

Your most obed't. servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

N. B. The increase of the enemy's force may render it expedient to collect our force, and unless your Brigade, that is the division called upon, are cheerfully out, we shall be but weak. Gen'l. Greene has four Regiments from my Brigade with him, besides some detachments.

[No. 116.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

CAMP BEFORE 96, June 10th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Yours of the 6th I have received with the enclosures. I had information of the arrival of a reinforcement at Charles Town, before your letter came to hand ; accounts are various respecting their numbers. By private information, the enemy intend to attempt raising the seige of this place, which I hope, will terminate in our favour. Should the enemy attempt to penetrate the country, I beg you to collect all the force you can and join Gen. Sumter, without loss of time, and give the enemy all the opposition you can, until we form a junction with our collective force, it being my intention to fight them, and I wish them to be crippled as much as possible before we have a general action. Send me all the information you can get. With esteem and regard,

I am dear, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 117.] *Gen'l. Greene to Gen'l. Marion.*

CAMP BEFORE 96, June 10th, 1781.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 22d and 29th ultimo. It gives me great pleasure to hear the enemy have left George Town, and I am of opinion with you that it will be attended with many good consequences to that part of the country. After you have dismantled the enemy's works, you will collect your force, take the position you mentioned, and act in conjunction with Gen'l. Sumter, agreeably to the advice I gave you before. I have the pleasure to congratulate you on the reduction of the

enemy's fort at Augusta. This event took place on the 7th inst. by capitulation, and I hope in a few days to have the pleasure of congratulating you on the reduction of this place, but we are opposed by many difficulties, and the garrison resists with great obstinacy.

I am, sir, with every sentiment of respect and esteem

Your very humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 118.] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

June 13th, 1781.

Sir:

I find the enemy still advances, and in all probability 96 is their object. That place is not yet taken; to have the siege raised would be of great injury to us. You will be pleased to disencumber yourself of all heavy baggage, and march with all possible expedition on towards 96, so as for our whole force to act together if requisite. You will find plenty of meal and corn at Saylor's Mill, near the Congaree. I am sir, with esteem,

Your most obedient humble servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

[No. 119.] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

CONGAREE, June 14th, 1781.

Sir:

I have this morning received accounts that the enemy are not moving upwards; the parties that have been discovered, are said to be Tories, in consequence of which I advise you to halt, until this matter can be clearly ascertained; in the meanwhile beg you may collect as large a force as you can, so that we may act offensively, if the enemy remain and cover so much of the country. I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you soon, until which I have nothing further to recommend, but that of gaining the best intelligence you can of the enemy's strength and situation, covering the country and being ready to move, if the designs of the enemy and Gen. Greene's particular circumstances should render it necessary. The enemy at

96 is very obstinate; they sally almost every night, and have suffered considerably by it of late. I don't expect to hear of the reduction of that post for some days yet. The Tories have been troublesome towards the Savannah River. Col. R. Hampton has lately seen two of their parties upon Edisto, and near the Salt Ketcher.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, sir,
Your most obedient humble servant,
THOS. SUMTER.

[No. 120.] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

CONGAREE, June 15th, 1781.

Sir:

I wrote you since the letter of mine, which you mention having received, that the enemy were not advancing. It again appears probable they are, and from the accounts you have of their reinforcements, there is every reason to think they mean to repossess themselves of this country again. I therefore think it advisable that we keep in the field as large a force as possible. I recommend that you do call out at least three-fourths of your Brigade, and move higher up the River, in readiness to cross, if the enemy continue advancing. I have but little powder, will divide with you what I have, but cannot send it just now, the uncertain state that things are in puts it out of my power to write accurately, even if I had time. If the militia are obstinate and faithless, it will be necessary to make examples of some. Great severity must be used, which if done, we have little to apprehend from the enemy. Ninety-Six is not taken. I am, with esteem,

Your most obd't. servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

N. B To any person, either officer or private, who may consider himself in my Brigade, I beg you will cause notice to be given that I request them immediately to join their proper Regiments, as nothing is more injurious to public service, than that of people detaching themselves.

[No. 121.] *Gen'l. Sumter to Gen'l. Marion.*

CONGAREE, June 16th, 1781.

Sir :

I have just received yours of the 14th inst. I am glad you are moving up ; there is the greatest occasion for forced marches. I wrote you to-day that the enemy were upon the way to Ninety-Six. They go very slow. You may join me in time. You will get meal and other provisions at Taylor's Mill, south side the Congaree river, and ten miles from the fort, or at Ancrum's on the 7th. I have left with Col. Taylor some ammunition for you. This is a great push the enemy is making. I beg you may move with all the force you can and order out at least three-fourths of your Brigade ; the whole might be the most eligible, those living high up, might pass through the fork, and I am yet at the Congaree.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

N. B. Please be so obliging as to forward Mr. Davis' letter.

[No. 122.] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

CONGAREE, June 16th, 1781.

Sir :

The enemy are yet advancing, are some distance above Orangeburgh, their force considerable ; Ninety-Six not yet taken ; everything with respect to the siege going on well ; time is all that is needed. I wrote to Gen'l Greene for ammunition for you, which, if he furnishes, I will have forwarded to meet you. In one day more the enemy's designs must be known, whether their object is Ninety-Six, or my party, to which they have already given much trouble in marching and counter marching. As their movements have been very singular and with uncommon caution, they are strong in horse. An express this moment from Gen'l. Greene ; the post not reduced, but in a fair way. I am, sir,

Your most obd't. humble servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

Articles of agreement made and concluded between Col. Peter Horry, in behalf of Gen'l. Marion, and Major Ganey, Commanding officer of the Tories or King's subjects, inhabitants lying between great Pee Dee River and North Carolina.

ART. 1st. That from and after signing these articles, all hostilities on both sides shall cease.

ART. 2d. That both parties shall have free intercourse to traffick together unmolested.

ART. 3d. That injuries committed on persons or property on either side shall by the Captain or officer commanding the complainant, be made known to the officer commanding the defaulter, when a jury composed of five men, two to be whigs and two tories, with an officer from the side of the complainant, shall be called on to set as a court martial to judge and determine the matter between them, and to inflict such punishment as shall appear reasonable and just.

ART. 4th. That property taken not in action (but plundered) on being proved by either party, shall be restored.

ART. 5th. That these articles of agreement and association shall continue for three months certain, or for any longer time not exceeding twelve months, and be valued and binding on both parties as shall be ratified by the Honorable Gen'l. Marion. Given under our hands at Pee Dee, June 17th, 1781.

PETER HORRY, Col. Gen. Marion's Brigade.

MICAJAH GANEY, Major.

Treaty between Gen'l. Marion in behalf of the State of South Carolina, and Major Ganey and the inhabitants under his commands which were included in the treaty made the 17th June, 1781 (as above mentioned) with Major Ganey.

ART. 1st. The men under his command to lay down their arms as enemies to the State, and are not to resume them again until called on to do so in support of the interest of the United States, and of this State in particular.

ART. 2d. They will deliver up all negroes, horses, cattle and property that have been taken from this or any other State.

ART. 3d. They will demean themselves as peaceable citizens of this State, and submit themselves in future to be governed by its laws, in the same manner as the rest of the citizens thereof.

ART. 4th. They engage to apprehend and deliver up all persons within the district, who shall refuse to accede to these terms and contumaciously persist in rebellion against the State.

ART. 5th. They will deliver up as soon as possible, every man who belongs to any regular line in the American service, and every inhabitant of North Carolina, or this or any other State, who have joined them since the 17th of June, 1781, when the last treaty was made, or oblige them to go out of the district, and whenever they return, to take and deliver them into safe custody of any jail within the State.

ART. 6th. Every man is to sign an instrument of writing, professing his allegiance to the United States of America, and the State of South Carolina in particular, and to abjure his Britannic Majesty, his heirs, successors and adherents.

ART. 7th. And promise to oppose all the enemies of the United States, and the State of South Carolina in particular.

ART. 8th. The above eight articles being agreed on, they shall have a full pardon for all treason committed by them against the State, and enjoy their property and be protected by the laws thereof.

ART. 9th. Such men as do not choose to accede to the above treaty, shall deliver themselves as prisoners of war, and shall be safely conducted within the British lines, to be exchanged for so many American prisoners, and will be allowed to carry their wives and children and such property, (stock and arms excepted) as are really theirs. All arms, ammunition and warlike stores to be delivered up.

[No. 123.] *Marquis La Fayette to the officers on their way to the South, Carter's Ferry, Va.*

HEAD QUARTERS, June 21, 1781.

Gentlemen :

I send by the bearer a number of letters for the Southern army,

some of them of the greatest importance, in so much that they should not be delivered into any other hands than Gen. Greene's. Should any delay arise to your company, I would request that one of you would proceed with as much despatch as convenient to the Head Quarters of the Southern army.

The enemy moved this morning from Richmond ; it appears they have taken the road to Williamsburg.

I have the honor to be

Your most obd't. humble servant,

LA FAYETTE.

It will be indeed a very great service to the public should the enclosed be forwarded as speedily as possibly. I have the honor to wish you a good journey.

Permit the bearer, an express, to pass.

WM. CONSTABLE, A. D. C.

[No. 124.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS NEAR SANDY RIVER, }
June 25th, 1781. }

Dear Sir:

I am favoured with your letter dated at the Congaree. The enemy have obliged us to raise the siege of Ninety-Six, when it was upon the eve of surrendering. It was my wish to have fought Lord Rawdon before he got to Ninety-Six, and could I have collected your force and that of Gen. Sumter and Pickens, I would have done it, and am persuaded we should have defeated him, but being left alone, I was obliged to retire. I am surprised the people should be so averse to joining in some general plan of operations. It will be impossible to carry on the war to advantage, or even attempt to hold the country, unless your force can be directed to a point ; and as to flying parties here and there, they are of no consequence in the great events of war. If the people will not be more united in their views, they must abide the consequences, for I will not calculate upon them at all, unless they will agree to act conformably to the great law of recovering all parts of the country, and not par-

ticular parts. Gen. Sumter is preparing for a manœuvre down in the lower part of the State, and he will require your aid to bring it into effect. You will therefore call out all the force you can, and co-operate with him in any manner he may direct. Count De Gresse has defeated Admiral Rodney in the West Indies, and taken St. Lucia. These are facts, and you may propagate them.

With esteem and regard, I am dear sir,

Your humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 125.] *Gen. Greene to Lieut. Col. Lee.*

June 25th, 1781.

Dear Lee:

I have just received your two letters of this day. In my last I gave you full liberty to act as you thought proper, and circumstances dictated to be necessary. Sumter is on the march for the Congaree, and will prepare to go still lower down. Let your movements be correspondent with his, so far as you may find them consistent with the good of the service. We shall remain on this ground to-morrow, after which we shall move to the point agreed on.

I think the enemy will have a hard struggle in evacuating Ninety-Six. I am rather inclined to think they will garrison it with Tories if they can get provisions. If the enemy's reinforcements are as large as is represented, they will try to take post at the Congarees; and nothing but the fear of our army will prevent it. I cannot think it prudent while the British army is in the field, and we want to reduce them to the necessity of retiring into the lower country, to detach any part of our horse. It is not only necessary to have a superior cavalry, but a very great superiority. By keeping ourselves collected we may effect what we wish; but by dividing we may defeat the whole. Sumter and Marion are collecting their forces; and the militia from Roan and Mecklenburgh are collecting in considerable force. Armstrong has joined us this afternoon with the North Carolina regulars. A detachment of Continental troops has come up. If Pickens joins us with a considerable force it will be my wish to force Lord Rawdon to an action.

Letters from Virginia to-day, but nothing new. General Morgan with a large body of Virginia riflemen are forming a junction with the Marquis. General Cadwallader also with 2000 Maryland minute-men have formed a junction with the Marquis. The people in that quarter are in high spirits, and a defeat and capture of the Earl is strongly talked of. But this you know will require hard blows. Some of the Southern army is much wished for; I mean the Legion and the gallant Col. Lee.

Yours affectionately,

N. GREENE.

[No. 126.] *Gen. Greene to Lieut. Col. Lee.*

HEAD QUARTERS, June 29th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

By a deserter who came into the camp last evening, I learn the enemy have 16 wagons loaded with stores of different kinds moving up from Charleston, upon the Orangeburg road, under an escort of four hundred men and forty cavalry, for the use of Lord Rawdon's army. He left them at Four Holes, 35 miles below Orangeburg on Sunday last, and says they could not march more than 8 or 10 miles a day, and adds that they were very sickly and much dissatisfied. I have directed Col. Washington to move down to Ancrum's plantation on the Congaree, and Col. Middleton to join him at that place. If you are in a situation to form a junction with them I think you may take the whole of this escort with great ease. I beg you will take measures therefore without loss of time, forming a junction with them at that place, or advertising them where it may be effected to more advantage. Or if you think your force equal to the attempt, and that the opportunity may be lost by waiting for a reinforcement, in that case, you will move as further information may dictate to be necessary. As your collective force joined to that of Washington and Middleton will effect the business without risque, I wish you not to hazard too much to effect it. But at any rate you will inform Col. Washington what route you will move, and what you wish him to do. I shall send a duplicate of this letter for fear one should miscarry.

I have the pleasure to inform you by letters received yesterday from Virginia, that Lord Cornwallis is retiring before the Marquis-Gen'l. Washington joined by the French army has laid siege to New York with an army of 15,000 men. I have also official information from Congress of the defeat of the British fleet in the West Indies. I have several other interesting pieces of intelligence which are flattering to our interests, but am not at liberty to disclose them at present.

Part of our reinforcements have arrived, and the remainder of them are near.

I rely upon your prudence and activity, and am,

Yours affectionately,

N. GREENE.

[No. 127.] ——— to Gen'l. Marion.

PEE DEE, July 6th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I wrote you the 14th, which will be handed you by the bearer here, of our public business ; and now have to address you, sir, on account of slaves of one Capt. Kinborough, who before Gates' defeat withdrew himself from his plantation in this State with part of his property and twenty-seven slaves to Camden, as did many others from this river, where he remained late after the defeat, when he returned home without his slaves ; and about the twentieth of September, I, by order of Gov. Nash, took post on the Pee Dee to protect the inhabitants, and our scouts being constantly on duty, he could not get back if it was his choice, though he lay out till the 22d of November, when he surrendered himself to me a prisoner, subject to be tried by his country, and seemed to be very sorry for his past conduct—on which I promised to permit him or some other person to go to bring in his property ; and I in December gave him a permit to send for his slaves home, on which he gave a bond payable to the Governor or his successors, for five hundred thousand pounds, with five able securities, for the producing the said slaves whenever the sense of the Legislature should be known ; but he taking the Small Pox was not able to go after his property till the return of

Gen'l. Greene to the siege of Camden, some of whose officers carried Mr. Kinborough to camp, and General Greene paroled him till called by the commanding officer of the Southern army, or the Legislature of this State. Now the Assembly of this State is setting, and Mr. Kinborough and others are called on in like circumstances, and will be judged guilty and their property confiscated or acquitted and restored to their privileges; and when Gen'l. Greene paroled him, he directed him to apply to me for a pass to Mr. Gaynor to go for his slaves, and I thought the negroes ought to be retained till the sense of the legislature should be known on Mr. Kinborough's case. When I gave the order, I should have addressed you, but expecting you then to be at George Town, and sundry persons of property being taken in the Congaree fort, who have withdrawn themselves from here, who were suffered to enlist out of custody in Gen'l. Sumter's Brigade, and then hired substitutes, and have not served two weeks and are come home here; and some of them the most inveterate tory officers we were troubled with, and have brought home their own slaves and no doubt some that they plundered from good men. Now Kinborough has hired a certain continental soldier during the war, and if Mr. Kinborough's estate should be confiscated, it's no doubt with me that he being an inhabitant of this State, that the personal estate will always go with the landed estate, and the commissioners of the confiscated estate have a right to collect the persons property that reside in their districts from any place in the United States, wherever it may be found, of which I am a Commissioner for the district of Salisbury, or would not have sent for them. So if you judge that the State have a right to retain the property of the inhabitants of the State without the Confiscation act, carried into it, they would lose in their accounts by it, as there are large numbers of slaves brought to this State from yours, the property of the disaffected judged when taken by plundering parties which our laws put in the power of the county sheriffs to take into their care for the benefit of your State, or the owners of good men. Now, sir, if you think proper to order those negroes into my possession out of the hands of the several persons hands that have them, I will employ them in the State of South Carolina. in the Commissary department, and be accountable for them to your State or ours as the case may be determined, as I am

creditably informed they are all in bad hands, only a few in the hands of Capt. Spann, in whose hands if you don't choose to send them to me, I hope in justice to the public, you will order them, though I have sundry negroes in my care, that I took from people that plundered them from your State, as the Gov. Rutledge ordered me to take those kind of slaves till legally called for, which I have employed in beating out corn.

[No. 128] *Extract of a Letter from Ad'jt. Gen. Williams to Maj. Pendleton, Aid-de-Camp to Gen. Greene.*

CAMP HILLS, SANTEE, July 16, 1781.

“*Dear Pendleton :*

“After you left us at Ninety-Six we were obliged to retrograde as far as the cross roads above Winnsborough. Lord Rawdon's return over Saluda induced the General to halt the army, and wait for intelligence respecting his further manoeuvres, and hearing a few days after that his lordship was on his march to fort Granby, our army was ordered to march towards that place by way of Winnsborough. Before we could arrive at Congaree, Lord Rawdon retired to Orangeburgh; and as he had left a considerable part of his army at Ninety-Six, Gen. Greene detached the cavalry and light infantry to join Gen. Marion, and endeavor to intercept Col. Stewart, who was on his march from Charleston with the Third Regiment, &c., consisting of about three hundred, conveying bread, stores, &c., of which Lord Rawdon's troops were in great want. Stewart however joined his lordship at Orangeburgh; and Gen. Greene, from the information he had received, was encouraged to expect success from an attack upon the British army at that post. Accordingly he collected his troops, and called together the militia and state troops under Gen's. Sumter and Marion (Gen. Pickens being left to watch the motions of Col. Cruger). A junction of the whole formed a very respectable little army, which marched to a small branch of North Edisto, within four miles of Orangeburgh, where we halted, and lay the 12th instant from about nine o'clock in the morning till six in the afternoon.

“Gen. Greene reconnoitred the position of the enemy, and found it materially different from what it had been represented. The ground is broken, and naturally strong, from the Court-house (which is two stories high and built of brick), to a bridge four or five hundred yards distant, the only pass over the Edisto within many miles. The general had every reason to believe what he had soon afterwards confirmed, that Col. Cruger had evacuated Ninety-Six, and was on his march to join Lord Rawdon, which might possibly be done before we could force his lordship (if he could be forced at all) to a general action,—the issue of which was not certain. These considerations induced the General rather to offer than give battle. The enemy declined the opportunity, and put up with the insult. Gen. Greene, therefore, ordered our troops to retire in the afternoon to Col. Middleton’s plantation, from whence we have proceeded by slow easy marches to this place, and not without leaving behind sufficient detachments to intercept their convoys from below, and to create such a diversion at Monk’s Corner, Dorchester, &c., as will very probably oblige his lordship to march to their relief. Indeed I am encouraged to hope that the garrison at Charleston will not be undisturbed. Mischief is meditated against them in other quarters; and I sanguinely trust the issue of this campaign will permanently fix the exalted idea the world has justly conceived of the eminent abilities of our General, and secure durable advantages to the country.”

[No. 129.] *Gen. Greene to Gen’l. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, HIGH HILLS OF SANTEE, July 21, 1781.
Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 19th, giving an account of the operations below, I have had the pleasure to receive. The gallantry and good conduct of your men reflects the highest honor upon your Brigade. I only lament that men who spilt their blood in such noble exertions to serve their country could not have met with more deserved success. I beg you will communicate my particular thanks to the officers and men of the respective corps. I am fully sensible of their

merit and shall take pleasure in doing them justice. It is true your success was not complete, yet I think the advantages will be great, had the intentions of the enemy not been mistaken at Monk's Corner, you would have had the whole prisoners, and a glorious affair it would have been. If the enemy continues at Orangeburg, I propose to post your Brigade at or near Nelson's Ferry, keeping such parties upon the enemy's lines as you may think proper. Gen. Sumter I propose to post at Friday's Ferry, and to have all the grain removed from the lower to the upper side of the river. If this can be effected it will prevent the enemy from taking post there unless they hazard every thing, which I think they will not venture upon. I beg to have your opinion upon the practicability of embodying a certain proportion of the Militia a given time : say four months; a standing force will be of great importance to this country for a few months to come. Matters are coming to a crisis, in which this State is deeply interested, and I am afraid the enemy will take advantage of some critical moment, to ruin our prospects and recover the advantage they have lost. I beg you will consult your principal officers on this point and advise me of the result as soon as possible.

I am, sir, with regard,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 130.] *Sam'l. McDowell to Col. Wm. Campbell.*

HENRICO, July 25, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have no official news worth notice, but report says that a Congress of several great powers in Europe is to meet to settle the war ; and I have reasons to believe it, and that America will be included in the treaty. Perhaps Commissioners from this country may at this time be appointed (but here I must stop), however I am persuaded we shall have peace by next May. On our own exertions, this campaign, depends our future happiness. We ought, if possible, to drive off the enemy or pen them in as small bounds as in our power. Hold what we possess will be strongly insisted on

in the treaty. The French have gained great advantages in the East Indies, and some in the West Indies. I have only to add my best wishes for your future happiness and success in your endeavors for the defence of your country. May they be crowned with honor.

There are above two thousand men ordered to the southward to join Gen. Greene. It is talked that Gen. Lawson will have the offer of the command, as he is very popular with the militia. I wish dear sir, (if it would suit you) that you were to have the command of them. Washington and Montgomery counties make up part of the men, but are to join Gen. Greene by the nearest route. I would be glad of a line from you; if any thing worth notice comes to my knowledge you shall have it. I had almost forgot the last paragraph of my letter, but I now subscribe myself

Your sincere friend,

SAMUEL McDOWELL.

[No. 131.] *W. Washington to Col. Richard Hampton.*

MR. DAVISON'S, July 26, 1781.

Sir :

I hope you have been successful in your nocturnal expedition. I have come to a resolution to cross the river this evening; I wish you to be with me; if you cannot, should be obliged to you to send all the guides you have, and what intelligence you have collected. Let me hear from you before sunset this evening. I am, sir,

Your very humble servant,

W WASHINGTON.

[No. 132.] *C. Fraser to Mr. Hayne.*

JULY 26, 1781.

Sir :

I am charged by the Commandant to inform you, that a council of general officers will assemble to-morrow at ten o'clock, in the hall of the province, to try you. I am, &c.,

C. FRASER, Major of the town.

[No. 133.] *C. Fraser to Mr. Hayne.*

THURSDAY EVENING, July 27, 1781.

Sir :

I am ordered by the Commandant to acquaint you, that instead of a council of general officers, as is mentioned in my letter of this morning, a court of enquiry, composed of four general officers and five captains, will be assembled to-morrow at ten o'clock, in the province hall, for the purpose of determining under what point of view you ought to be considered.

You will immediately be allowed pen, ink and paper ; and any person that you choose to appoint, will be permitted to accompany you as your council, at the same hour and place. I am, &c.,

C. FRASER, Major of the town.

[No. 134.] *C. Fraser to Mr. Hayne, in the Provost Prison.*

MEMORANDUM.

SUNDAY, July 29, 1781.

The adjutant of the town will be so good as to go to Col Hayne in the provost's prison, and inform him, that, in consequence of the court of enquiry held yesterday, and the preceding evening, on his account, Lord Rawdon, and the Commandant, Lieut. Col. Nesbit Balfour, have resolved upon his execution on Tuesday, the 30th inst., at six o'clock, for having been found under arms, and employed in raising a Regiment to oppose the British government, though he had become a subject, and had accepted the protection of that government, after the reduction of Charles Town.

(Signed)

C. FRASER, Major of the town.

[No. 135.] *Isaac Hayne to Lord Rawdon and Col. Balfour.*

PROVOST, July 29, 1781.

My Lord and Sir :

"On Thursday morning I had the honor of receiving a letter from Major Frazer, by which he informed me, that a council of

general officers would be assembled the next day for my trial ; and on the evening of the same day, I received another letter from the same officer, acquainting me, that instead of *that*, a court of inquiry would sit for the purpose of deciding under what point of view I ought to be considered. I was also told, that any person whom I should appoint, would be permitted to accompany me as my counsel. Having never entertained any other idea of a court of inquiry, or heard of any other being formed of it, than of its serving merely to precede a council of war, or some other tribunal, for examining the circumstances more fully, except in the case of a spy ; and Mr. Jarvis, lieutenant marshal to the provost, not having succeeded in finding the person who had been named for my counsel, I did not take the pains to summon any witnesses, though it would have been in my power to have produced many ; and I presented myself before the court without any assistance whatever. When I was before that assembly, I was further convinced that I had not been deceived in my conjectures. I found that the members of it were not sworn, and the witnesses were not examined upon oath ; and all the members, as well as every person present, might easily have perceived, by the questions which I asked, and by the whole tenor of my conduct, that I had not the least notion that I was tried or examined upon an affair on which my life or death depended.

“In the case of spies, a court of inquiry is all that can be necessary, because the simple fact whether the person is or is not a spy, is all that can be the object of their researches ; and his having entered the lines of the enemy’s camp or garrison, subjects him to military execution. As that accusation neither is nor can be made against me, I humbly conceive that the information I received, that the court would make inquiry concerning what point of view I ought to be considered under, could not be taken as a sufficient notice of their having an intention to try me then ; but could only be thought to signify, that they were to take it into consideration whether I ought to be looked upon as a British subject or as an American : that in the first case I should undergo a legal and impartial trial ; in the second, I should be set at liberty on my parole. Judge then, my lord and sir, of the astonishment I must have been in, when I found they had drawn me by surprise into a proceeding tending to judgment, without my knowing it to be such ; and de-

prived me of the ability of making a legal defence, which it would have been very easy for me to have done, founded both in law and in fact;—when I saw myself destitute of the assistance of counsel and of witnesses; and when they abruptly informed me, that after the procedure of the court I was condemned to die, and that in a very few days—immediately upon receiving this notice, I sent for the lawyer whom I had originally chosen for my counsel. I here inclose his opinion concerning the legality of the process held against me; and I beg that I may be permitted to refer myself to him. I can assure you with the utmost truth, that I had and have many reasons to urge in my defence, if you will grant me the favor of a regular trial; if not, which I cannot however suppose from your justice and humanity, I earnestly intreat that my execution may be deferred, that I may at least take a last farewell of my children, and prepare for the dreadful change. I hope you will return me a speedy answer; and am, with respect,

ISAAC HAYNE."

[No. 136.] *Answer of Lord Rawdon and Col. Balfour to Col. Hayne's letter of the 29th of July, and delivered on the 30th, at 1 o'clock, into the hands of the town Major (Fraser.)*

'I have to inform you that your execution is not ordered in consequence of any sentence from a court of enquiry, but by virtue of the authority with which the Commander-in-chief in South Carolina and the commanding officer in Charles Town are invested. And their resolves on this subject are fixed and unchangeable.' I then begged Major Fraser that he would seriously entreat the above said officers to grant a respite, that I might have time to send for my children, and take of them the last farewell. At three o'clock, the town-adjutant (Cooper) brought me for answer, that my request was rejected. On Tuesday, July thirty-one, at one in the morning, the deputy provost, (Marshal) brought me information—that it was time for me to prepare for death, as he had just received orders to that effect, and that I was to leave my apartment at five o'clock.'

In less than half an hour Major Fraser came in and delivered the following message :

‘Colonel Hayne, I am to acquaint you, that in consequence of a petition signed by Governor Bull and many more, as also of your prayer of yesterday, and the humane treatment shown by you to the British prisoners who fell into your hands, you are respited for forty-eight hours’ I thanked the commanding officer for this respite: this gave me an opportunity of seeing my children.

The Major had been gone but a few minutes, when he returned to tell me that he had forgot part of his message: this was, ‘that if Gen. Greene should offer to expostulate in my favor, with the commanding officer, from that instant the respite would cease, and I should be ordered for immediate execution.’

AUGUST 1, 1781, 3 o'clock, A. M.

Mr. Cooper, the town Adjutant, came in and read to me the following written message: ‘Lord Rawdon and Col. Balfour have consented to grant to Mr. Hayne a respite for forty-eight hours.’ My answer was, ‘that I thanked them.’ I. H.

LADIES’ PETITION FOR COLONEL ISAAC HAYNE.

[No 137.] *To the right honorable Lord Rawdon, Commander-in-chief of his Majesty's forces in South Carolina, and to Col Balfour, Commandant at Charles Town.*

My Lord and Sir :

We should have reason to reproach ourselves of having omitted a proper occasion of manifesting the tenderness peculiarly characteristic of our sex, if we did not profess ourselves deeply interested and affected by the imminent and shocking doom of the most unfortunate Mr. Hayne, and if we do not entreat you in the most earnest manner graciously to avert, prolong or mitigate it. We do not even think, much less do we intend to imply, in the remotest degree, that your sentence is unjust; but we are induced to hope, that every end it proposes may be equally answered, as if carried into execution; for to us it does not appear probable that any whom it is intended to influence and deter from similar delinquency, will be encouraged with the hope of impunity, by reason of any favor shewn him, as

they must surely reflect that it was owing to certain causes and circumstances that will not apply to them. We presume to make this intercession for him, and to hope that it will not prove fruitless, from the knowledge of your dispositions in particular, as well as from the reflection in general, that humanity is rarely separable from courage, and that the gallant soldier feels as much reluctance to cause, by deliberate decrees, the infliction of death on men in cold blood, as he does ardour in the day of battle and heat of action to make the enemies of his country perish by the sword. He may rejoice to behold his laurels sprinkled with the blood of armed men and resisting adversaries, but will regret to see them wet with the tears of unhappy orphans, mourning the loss of a tender, amiable and worthy parent, executed like a vile and infamous felon

To the praises, that men who have been witnesses and sharers of your dangers and services in the field, may sound of your military virtues and prowess, we trust you will give the ladies occasion to add the praises of your milder and softer virtues by furnishing them with a striking proof of your clemency and politeness in the present instance. May the unhappy object of our petition owe to that clemency and politeness, to our prayers and to his own merits in other respects, what you may think him not entitled to if policy and justice were not outweighed in his behalf. To any other men in power than such as we conceive you both to be, we should employ on the occasion more ingenuity and art to dress up and enforce the many pathetic and favorable circumstances attending his case, in order to move your passions and engage your favor, but we think this will be needless, and is obviated by your own spontaneous feelings, humane considerations and liberal reasonings. Nor shall we dwell on his most excellent character, the outrages and excesses, and perhaps murders prevented by him, to which innocent and unarmed individuals were exposed in an extensive manner; nor shall we here lay any stress on the most grievous shock his numerous and respectable connexions must sustain by his death, aggravated by the mode of it; nor shall we do more than remind you of the complicated distress and sufferings that must befall his young and promising children, to whom perhaps death would be more comfortable than the state of orphanage they will be left in. All these things we understand have been already represented, and we are sure will

have their due weight with men of your humane and benevolent minds. Many of us have already subscribed to a former petition for him, and hope you will regard our doing it again not as importunity, but earnestness; and we pray most fervently that you will forever greatly oblige us by not letting us do it in vain.

We are, my lord and sir, with all respect,

Your very anxious petitioners and humble servants.

Consultation on the case of Col. Hayne, enclosed in his letter to Lord Rawdon and Col. Balfour.

Col. Hayne being detained in the provost's prison, and taken, as it is given out, in arms against his Majesty, received from Major Fraser, on Thursday night, a notice in these words: 'A court of enquiry, composed of four staff-officers and five captains, will assemble to-morrow, at ten in the morning, in the Province Hall, in order to determine under what point of view you ought to be considered.' The court met at the time appointed, and the prisoner made his appearance. Neither the members nor witnesses were upon oath. The prisoner considering it only as a court of enquiry, which was held previous to a formal trial, did not avail himself of the liberty granted him to employ counsel, nor did he produce any witness to ascertain a great number of facts tending to his defence, for which, indeed, he was allowed but a very short time. He was apprized this morning, that the said Lord and Colonel, on the rising of the said court of enquiry, came to the resolution of having the said Hayne executed on Thursday, July thirty-first. Query from the prisoner: 'Are such proceedings authorized by any law, and is the subsequent sentence lawful?'

ANSWER.

I. In the notice given you, that the intention was to examine you before a court of enquiry, there is not, even according to the rules of martial law, a sufficient certainty, nor any express accusation which might be the object of the court's enquiry, or of your defence.

II. No enemy can be sentenced to death in consequence of

any military article, or any other martial process that I know of, without a previous trial, except spies, who, by the articles of war, are expressly debarred from that right.

III. No subject whatever can or ought to be deprived of his life, liberty or fortune, unless it be by the unanimous award of his peers, and according to the laws of the country. And, to my knowledge, there is not a law which can authorize a judgment and sentence like that which they have taken upon themselves to pronounce in this affair. It is an invariable rule, established by law, that every man is to be deemed innocent till his guilt is proved; that being found or taken in arms does not argue criminality so far as to hinder the culprit from making his defence, either by proving a commission, or upon any other ground; and that many of those who had taken up arms have been acquitted upon such proofs.

IV. In consideration of the principles above adduced, I am positively of opinion, 'that taking you in the light of an enemy, (not of a spy) the process carried on against you is not lawful; but if you are to be considered as a subject, such proceedings militate against, and are diametrically contrary to all laws.'

(Signed)

JOHN COLCOCK.

Charleston, July 29, 1781.

PROCLAMATION.

By Nathaniel Greene, Esq, Major General, Commanding the American army in the Southern Department.

Whereas Col. Isaac Hayne, commanding a Regiment of militia in the service of the United States, was taken prisoner by a party of British troops, and after a rigorous detention in the Provost's prison at Charleston, was condemned and executed on the 4th of this month, in the most cruel and unjustifiable manner, in open violation of the cartel agreed upon between the two armies, for the release and exchange of all prisoners of war; and it being no less the duty than the inclination of the army to resent every violence offered to the good citizens of America, to discountenance all those distinctions which they have endeavored to establish, in making a difference in

various orders of men, found under arms for the support of the independence of the United States; and further considering that these violences are committed with a view of terrifying the good people, and by that means preventing them from acting in conformity with their political interests and private inclinations; and that this method of trying and punishing, in consequence of those distinctions, is no less opposite to the spirit of the British, than it is inclusive of an unwarrantable infringement of all the laws of humanity, and the rights of the free citizens of the United States; from these considerations I have thought proper to issue the present proclamation, expressly to declare, 'that it is my intention to make reprisals for all such inhuman insults, as often as they shall take place.' And whereas the enemy seems willing to expose the small number of the deceived and seduced inhabitants, who are attached to their interests, if they can but find an opportunity of sacrificing the great number that have stood forth in defence of our cause; I farther declare, 'that it is my intention to take the officers of the regular forces, and not the seduced inhabitants who have joined their army, for the objects of my reprisals.' But while I am determined to resent every insult that may be offered to the United States for having maintained our independence, I cannot but lament the necessity I am under of having recourse to measures so extremely wounding to the sentiments of humanity, and so contrary to the liberal principles upon which I wish to conduct the war.

Given at the Head Quarters at Camden, 26th of August, 1781, in the sixth year of American Independence.

(Signed)

NATHANIEL GREENE.

(The treatment of the prisoners of war taken by the British in South Carolina, in the year 1780, is more particularly stated in the two following letters; the first of which was written by Dr. Olyphant, director of the American hospitals in the Southern department, on the 7th of May, 1781, to Gen. Moultrie, in the following words):

You will observe by this month's return the number of sick among our people continues great, especially as this is a healthy season of the year; but when the reasons of it are considered, it is not

much to be wondered at. Men sent immediately from a sick hospital on board of prison-ships, and confined to a salt diet, cannot possibly recover their health and vigour. This likewise accounts for the many deaths.

I am farther to acquaint you of our convalescents being discharged before they are thought fit by our physicians to be dismissed under such circumstances. This is directed by Dr. Hayes, the director of the general British hospitals, who is commanded, as he informs me, to do so by the commandant.'

(The same subject is more particularly stated in a letter addressed to Dr. D. Ramsay by the Hon. Peter Fayssoux, M. D., member of the council of the State of South Carolina, who served his country during the late war in the character of chief physician to the American hospitals in the Southern department, which was in the following words:)

‘CHARLESTON, March 26, 1785.

‘*Sir:*

‘In compliance with your request, I now send you some of the most remarkable facts relative to the treatment the American prisoners, the sick in particular, received, during their captivity in Charleston, from the British. The director general having been confined by the British, the immediate charge of the American hospitals devolved on me, I can therefore answer for the truth of this account, as every circumstance was within my own knowledge. From the surrender of Charleston to the period of Gen. Gates’ defeat, I do not think we had any material cause of complaint.

‘The regulation for the government of the hospital, the supplies of medicines and diet, were in general prescribed by ourselves and acceded to by the British.

‘After the defeat of Gen. Gates our sufferings commenced. The British appeared to have adopted a different mode of conduct towards their prisoners, and proceeded from one step to another until they fully displayed themselves, void of faith, honor or humanity, and capable of the most savage acts of barbarity.

‘The unhappy men who belonged to the militia, and were taken

prisoners on Gates' defeat, experienced the first effects of the cruelty of their new system.

‘ These men were confined on board of prison-ships, in numbers by no means proportioned to the size of the vessels, immediately after a march of one hundred and twenty miles, in the most sickly season of this unhealthy climate.

‘ These vessels were in general infected with the Small-Pox ; very few of the prisoners had gone through that disorder. A representation was made to the British Commandant of their situation, and permission was obtained for one of our Surgeons to inoculate them—this was the utmost extent of their humanity—the wretched objects were still confined on board of the prison-ships, and fed on salt provisions, without the least medical aid, or any proper kind of nourishment. The effect that naturally followed, was a Small-Pox with a fever of the putrid type ; and to such as survived the Small-Pox, a putrid dysentery—and, from these causes, the deaths of at least one hundred and fifty of the unhappy victims. Such were the appearances, and such was the termination of the generality of the cases brought to the general hospital after the eruption of the Small-Pox—before, the eruption, not a single individual was suffered to be brought on shore. If any thing can surpass the above relation in barbarity, it is the following account :

‘ The Continental troops, by the articles of capitulation, were to be detained prisoners in some place contiguous to Charleston ; the barracks were pitched on as the proper place ; this was agreed to by both parties. The British, in violation of their solemn compact, put these people on board of prison-ships. Confined in large numbers on board of these vessels, and fed on salt provisions in this climate in the months of October and November, they naturally generated a putrid fever from the human miasma. This soon became highly contagious. The sick brought into the general hospital from the prison-ships, generally died in the course of two or three days, with all the marks of a highly septic state. Application was made to Mr. De Rosette, the British commissary of prisoners ; the vast increase of the numbers of deaths was pointed out, and he was requested to have proper steps taken to check the progress of a disorder that threatened to destroy the whole of the prisoners.

‘ In consequence of this application Mr. Fisher, our commissary

of prisoners, and Mr. Fraser, who formerly practised physic in this country, but then acted as a British deputy commissary, were ordered to inspect the State of the prisoners in the vessels. This report confirmed the truth of what had been advanced—this can be proved by a very particular circumstance. My hopes were very sanguine that something would be done for the relief of those unhappy persons, but they were entirely frustrated by a person from whom I did not, and ought not to have expected it. Dr. John M'Namara Hays, physician to the British army, a person who had been taken by the Americans on the capture of Burgoyne, who had received the politest treatment from the Americans when a prisoner, and who had the generosity to acknowledge the usage he had met with—this person was ordered to report on the state of the prisoners—to my astonishment, I was informed his report was, that the prison-ships were not crowded, perfectly wholesome, and no appearance of infectious disorders amongst the prisoners.

‘I then determined to make one more effort for the relief of these unhappy persons—for this purpose I had two of the dead bodies kept in the area of the hospital, and, upon Dr. Hays’ daily visit to our hospital, I marked to him the appearances of the subjects, whose bodies were highly tinged with a yellow suffusion, petechied over the breast and trunk, with considerable ecchymosis from extravasated or dissolved blood about the neck, breast and upper extremities. I inquired if it was possible a doubt could remain respecting the nature of their disorder, and expressed my surprise at the report he had made. The words of his reply were, ‘that the confinement of the prisoners in prison-ships was the great eyesore, and there was no help for that, it must be done.’ The disorder in consequence continued until the cold weather; the number of deaths, joined with the number that were compelled by this treatment to enlist with the British, removed in a great measure the cause. Hitherto a number of our prisoners who were tradesmen had been permitted to remain in the barracks, or in the city, where they were employed by the British—about the month of January 1781, they were all confined to the barracks, and there British emissaries were very busy among them, to persuade them to enlist in their new corps. About the same time a supply of clothing, and

some money to procure necessities, arrived from the Congress for the use of the prisoners.

‘Mr. Fisher, our commissary, was prevented from distributing the clothing, and the prisoners were informed it was a deception, for no supplies had arrived for their use. Their motive was, that by the complicated distress of nakedness and imprisonment, their patience would be exhausted, and enlistment with them would ensue.

‘To prevent this, means were found to have several bales of the clothing brought to the picquets which inclosed the barracks, and in sight of our soldiers; this measure established the fact.

‘Disappointed from this quarter, the British Commandant or his ministers determined to observe no measures but what would accomplish their own purposes. All the soldiers in the barracks, including the convalescents, were paraded and harangued by Fraser, the British deputy commissary, and one Low, a recruiting officer for one of the British corps. The conclusion of the affair was, that such as chose to enlist with the British should leave the ranks, and the remainder go on board of the prison ships. A few who had been previously engaged withdrew from the ranks; the large majority that stood firm, after three different solicitations without effect, had this dreadful sentence pronounced by Fraser, ‘that they should be put on board of the prison-ships, where they could not expect any thing more but to perish miserably; and that the rations hitherto allowed for the support of their wives and children, from that day should be withheld; the consequence of which would be, they must starve in the streets.’

‘Human nature recoiled from so horrid a declaration—for a few seconds the unhappy victims seemed stupefied at the dreadful prospect; a gloomy and universal silence prevailed. This was followed by a loud huzza for Gen. Washington; death and the prison-ships was the unanimous determination.

‘The hospital at this time was reduced to the greatest distress imaginable—the sick without clothing, covering, or any necessary but one pound of beef and bread—very little sugar, no wine, and rarely a small allowance of rum.

‘We had no resources, and the British would only furnish the absolute necessities of life. The officers of the hospital, on the mild-

est representation, were threatened and insulted, frequently prohibited from visiting the sick, once I remember for three days.

‘It was scarcely possible for men to support such an accumulated misery; but when least expected, a relief was administered to us. A subscription for the support of the sick was filed by people of every denomination with amazing rapidity. Several of the ladies of Charleston, laying aside the distinction of whig and tory, were instrumental and assiduous in procuring and preparing every necessary of clothing and proper nourishment for our poor, worn-out and desponding soldiers.

‘Thus, sir, I have furnished you with some of the most material occurrences of that unhappy time. I have not exaggerated or written a single circumstance from hatred or prejudice. I could furnish you with a long detail of cruelty and distress exercised on individuals. Major Bocquet’s case, exposed in an open boat for twelve hours in a violent fever, with a blistering plaster on his back, extended at length in the bottom of the boat, then put in the dungeon of the Provost with the vilest felons and murderers, left to languish under his complaint until his death seemed certain, only released from his confinement from the dread of a just retaliation—the moment his recovery seemed probable, again hurried back to the Provost, there to remain until the general exchange released him from their power.

‘This instance of severity exercised on an individual, whose only crime was a steady attachment to the cause of his country, and a determined resolution to keep sacred the solemn oath he had taken in its cause, would appear as nothing, were I to enumerate the scenes of woe and distress brought on many citizens of this once happy country, by British cruelty and unnecessary severity. I am sure every breast would be softened, even tears would fall from British eyes.

‘I am, sir, with esteem, yours, &c.

‘P. FAYSSOUX.’

[No. 138.] *Col. Wm. Campbell to Sam'l. McDowall.*

CAMP GOODE'S BRIDGE, July 28, 1781.

My Dear Sir :

I received your favor by Col. Harrison, and am much obliged to you for the hope you give me, that there is a prospect of the war being speedily terminated. I pray God that our exertions may be such under Providence, as will make the end of it happy and honorable to our country.

We have been at this place since the 18th inst, without any thing to do more than to deter the enemy from coming up into this part of the country in small parties. I do not know how long we may continue here, but I expect it will be until the enemy make some movement to determine our future operations.

My command is now much reduced from the expiration of the term for which many of the militia were ordered out. I have but about four hundred men at this time. We have not the least news here from any quarter. If you get anything interesting, pray be so kind as to communicate it to me.

You drop a word that it might suit me to take the command of the militia who are ordered to the southward. I can only say that I shall most cheerfully acquiesce in whatever my country shall please to order me to do in her service; and just add that I should esteem myself peculiarly happy in serving under the officer who now commands in that department, for whom I have the greatest respect and veneration, and who has served with so much glory to himself and credit to his country. I have taken the liberty to address a letter to Col. Meredith, in Amherst, and another to Col. Syme to your care. You will please to give them as speedy and safe conveyance as you can. Excuse the trouble I give you.

Your sincere friend,

W. CAMPBELL.

General Exchange.

Whereas in pursuance of adequate powers respectively delegated to us to carry into execution, articles of a cartel made on the

3d day of May in the present year, between Captain Cornwallis, on the part of Lieut. Gen'l. Earl Cornwallis and Lieut. Col. Carrington, on the part of Major Gen'l. Greene, for the exchange and relief of prisoners of war, taken in the Southern department: We, the underwritten, have mutually agreed, that all the militia, prisoners of war, citizens of America, taken by the British arms in the Southern department from the first commencement of this present war, to the 15th day of this present month of June, shall be immediately exchanged for all the militia prisoners of war, subjects of Great Britain, taken by the American arms in the said department, within the above mentioned term. Now public notice is hereby given, that all the above mentioned British and American prisoners, wheresoever they may at present be, are hereby declared to be fully, absolutely, reciprocally exchanged; and such of them as are on parole within the lines of their respective parties, are hereby declared to be released therefrom; and such as are within the towns, garrisons, camps, posts or lines of the powers who captured them, shall be immediately liberated and permitted to pass without restriction to the party to whom they belong.

EDMUND M. HYRNE, Dep. Com'y Gen'l. prisoners.

JAMES FRAZER, Commissary prisoners.

June 22, 1781.

Orders by Gen. Marion — All persons on parole to the Americans, are ordered within the British lines agreeably to the above.

F. MARION, Brig. General.

July 28, 1781.

[No. 139.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

August 1, 1781.

Dear Sir :

As you are getting clothing for your men on Continental expense, I will be obliged to you to let Sergeant Davis of my Regiment have a suit with your men, and such other clothing as you see he is in want of, and you will particularly oblige,

Your humble servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 140.] *Gen. Wayne to Gen. W. Campbell.*

DANCE'S FERRY, NAMAZINE CREEK, }
August 2, 1781, 3 P. M. }

Dear Sir :

I have this moment received orders from the Marquis La Fayette, to march towards Fredericksburg; the enemy are expected, having certainly sailed up the bay.

You will therefore cross the Apomattock at Petersburg, and proceed in the most direct route for West Ham, on the James; should we have crossed it before you arrive, you'll follow in our track. Interim believe me,

Yours most sincerely,

ANT'Y. WAYNE.

[No. 141.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

HIGH HILLS SANTEE, Aug. 7, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I am very sorry for the affair at George Town; I am inclined to think that if the enemy leave Charles Town, they will force the place in the same manner. The orders you have given respecting the inhabitants who have suffered by the destruction of George Town are very proper; it is our duty to alleviate their distresses as much as possible. I will speak to Gen. Sumter about adding the lower Regiment to your Brigade, and write to you shortly on that point. Col. Henderson undertook at Capt. Richardson's to get a proper man for Sheriff of Camden District. I will mention Kemble to him, and if none better is found, he shall have the appointment. If your information about the embarkation at Charles Town is well founded, I think it is probable that the enemy will soon leave this part of the country and go to Town; however, I hope we shall not suffer them to do so. I entirely forgot when I saw you last, to mention what I intended before we met, that if a little hard money, 30 or 35 guineas would be useful for getting intelligence or other services, I have that sum ready for you. If

you will let me know by whom it may be sent to you, it shall be.

I am with great regard, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 142.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

MR. RICHARDSON'S PLANTATION, Aug. 10th, 1781.

Dear Sir:

Inclosed I send you a letter from Col. Harden—the express that brought it could not find you and therefore brought it on to camp. If it is practicable I wish you to give support to Col. Harden. You know the Colonel's force, your own and the enemy's, and will do as you may think proper. Your force added to Harden's appear to me competent to the business, and if you undertake it you must move with the utmost secrecy and expedition. However, you are best acquainted with the nature and difficulties attending the attempt, and must govern yourself accordingly. But it will be of the greatest importance to check the enemy in the progress of this business, for if they are permitted to pursue it with impunity, they will possess themselves of all the rice of the country, and totally dispirit the militia. Your letter of the 8th I have received, and sent more than one half of the lead I have. I am in hopes this will answer your present demand; in a few days we expect a fresh supply; the lead would have come with the powder but for a mistake of one of my aids who gave the order. You will see by Col. Harden's letter that the enemy have hanged Col. Hayne; don't take any measure in the matter towards retaliation, for I don't intend to retaliate on the Tory officers, but the British. It is my intention to demand the reasons of the Colonel's being put to death, and if they are unsatisfactory, as I am sure they will be, and if they refuse to make satisfaction as I suppose they will, to publish my intention of giving no quarters to British officers of any rank that fall into our hands. Should we attempt to retaliate upon their militia officers, I am sure they would persevere in the measures in order to increase the animosity between the whigs and tories, that they might stand idle spectators and see them butcher each other. As

I don't wish my intention to be known to the enemy, but through an official channel, and as this will be delayed for some few days to give our friends in St. Augustine time to get off, I wish you not to mention the matter to any mortal out of your family. Neither Col. Shelby nor Col. Lock have arrived, nor can I tell when they will. Lieut. Col. Lee crossed the Santee a few days ago, and took 15 or 20 prisoners of the enemy's Horse. Please to let me know whether you go to the relief of Col. Harden or not, that I may take some other measures, should it be out of your power to succour him.

I have the honor to be, dear sir,

Yours most respectfully,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 143.] *Gen. Greene to Gen'l. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, HIGH HILLS SANTEE, }
August 13th, 1781. }

Dear General :

By a letter from Col. Parker to Governor Burke, I learn a great part of the British troops in Virginia had embarked for New York, which is closely besieged by Gen'l. Washington and the French army. The same writer says the British fleet have got another drilling in the West Indies. If those accounts are true, as no doubt they are, the enemy have everything to fear and little to hope in this quarter. You will forward the letter that accompanies this, to Col. Balfour as soon as possible.

With esteem and regard, I am, dear sir,

Your obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 144.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

HIGH HILLS OF SANTEE, Aug. 13, 1781.

Dear Sir :

We really want a press so much, that I request you will lose no time in getting one and all other requisites for Walter, and send him up here with them and his press, that he may go to work as soon as possible. It would be best to get the oil and lampblack where you pro-

cure the paper, but if they cannot be got there I am told the latter may be made here, and so may neat's-foot oil, which I suppose will answer the purpose. I have heard of Mr. L. D. passing this way, he is one of the addressers to Clinton on the reduction of Charles Town. I think we should be very cautious how we admit such people to join us. I dare say there are many of them who would gladly do so, not for our sakes but their own. However, I wish to know from you upon what footing this man stands in consequence of anything which may have passed between you and him. You will consider the militia between Charles Town and your Brigade as annexed to it, but I would not have any appointment which Gen. Sumter may have made of officers revoked, while they behave properly. The Governor of North Carolina writes, but with what truth I know not, that 2500 men had embarked in Virginia for New York, which was closely besieged. A man arrived at Camden last Friday, who landed at James Town in Virginia, with several other prisoners of war, who had gone thither from Charles Town, so that we may soon expect to see several of our friends from thence. I request that you will send immediately to Col. Harden, and get a full and authentic account of the execution of Col. Hayne, with every material circumstance relative to that unhappy affair. I am told his son is possessed of copies of letters which passed between the Col. and Balfour; pray have them all transmitted to me as quick as possible, with that account and copies of Col. Hayne's speech to his Regiment, which I understand was the matter laid to his charge, and of the petition to the Commandant of Charles Town for his pardon, with the names of the petitioners. I think of appointing immediately an ordinary in each District, by whom wills may be proved, and letters testamentary, and administration granted, and other business within the ordinary jurisdiction transacted. The constitution directs that this shall be done and I think it a measure absolutely necessary for a number of reasons. I wish you would recommend proper persons who will undertake the office of ordinary for George Town, Cheraws and Charles Town Districts. Write to Col. Harden to do so for Beaufort District.

I am with great regard, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 145.] *Col. Balfour to Gen. Marion.*

CHARLES TOWN, Aug. 18, 1781.

Sir :

In answer to your letter relative to Mr. Postell, I must beg leave to inform you, that he has been detained for being in arms when upon parole, contrary to the laws of all nations, and the matter with the consent of your Commissioners of prisoners referred to Gen. Greene. Mr. Cooper, who was taken the 17th July, and every prisoner of war in this town will be liberated and sent out with a flag of truce to-morrow, according to the cartel. Nothing can astonish me more than your offering to release a British soldier for Mr. Cooper. I presume you must have been furnished with a copy of the cartel, and if so, I am truly at a loss to know on what principles any British soldiers can be detained by you ; this has been already complained of, and if such practices are persevered in, the cartel must be at an end. I am, sir,

Your most obd't. servant,

N. BALFOUR.

[No. 146] *The Officers of the Army to Major Gen. Greene.*

CAMP, SOUTHERN ARMY, HIGH HILLS OF SANTEE, }
August 20, 1781. }

The subscribers, commissioned officers serving in the Southern army, beg leave to represent to the Hon. Major Gen. Greene, that they are informed not only by current reports, but by official and acknowledged authority, that, contrary to express stipulations in the capitulation of Charleston, signed the twelfth day of May, 1780, a number of very respectable inhabitants of that town and others were confined on board prison-ships, and sent to St. Augustine, and other places distant from their homes, families and friends. That notwithstanding the general cartel settled for exchange of prisoners in the Southern department, and agreed to the third of May last, several officers of militia and other gentlemen, subjects of the United States, have been and still are detained in captivity ; that the

commanding officer of the British troops in Charleston, regardless of the principles, and even the express tenor of the said cartel, hath not only presumed to discriminate between the militia and other subjects of the United States prisoners of war, partially determining who were and who were not objects of exchange, but hath even dared to execute, in the most ignominious manner, Col. Hayne, of the militia of the State of South Carolina, a gentleman amiable in character, respectable in his connexions, and of eminent abilities; and this violent act, as cruel as it was unnecessary and unjust, we are informed is attempted to be justified by the imputed crime of treason, founded upon the unfortunate sufferer's having, in circumstances peculiarly distressing, accepted of what is called a protection from the British government.

If every inhabitant of this country who, being bound by the tender ties of family connexions, and fettered by domestic embarrassments, is forced to submit to the misfortune of falling into the hands of the enemy, must therefore become a subject of such inhuman authority, and if such subjects are liable to be tried by martial law for offences against the said civil government of the British nation, their situation is truly deplorable; but we conceive forms of protection which are granted one day, and retracted, violated, disclaimed or deserted the next, can enjoin no such condition or obligation upon persons who accept them. We consider the citizens of America as independent of the government of Great Britain as those of Great Britain are of the United States, or of any other sovereign power, and think it just the severities and indulgences to prisoners of war ought to be reciprocal. We therefore, with submission beg leave to recommend that a strict enquiry be made into the several matters mentioned, and if ascertained, that you will be pleased to retaliate in the most effectual manner by a similar treatment of British subjects which are or may be in your power.

Permit us to add, that while we seriously lament the necessity of such a severe expedient, and commiserate the sufferings to which individuals will necessarily be exposed, we are not unmindful that such a measure may, in its consequences, involve our own lives in additional dangers; but we had rather forego temporary distinctions, and commit ourselves to the most desperate situations, than prose-

cute this just and necessary war upon terms so unequal and so dishonorable.

We are, sir, with the greatest regard, and most respectful sentiments of esteem,

Your most obedient and most humble servants,

Signed by all the officers of the army.

[No. 147.] *Major Ganey to Gen. Marion.*

August 25th, 1781.

Sir :

Agreeably to your letter, I grant the truce to continue for twelve months betwixt us with this restriction. The property taken by the British themselves and confiscated about the country, I cannot engage to restore, for that is out of my power to do, but the articles I mean to observe with diligence. I hope your honor will be so kind as to send me an answer when you receive this, which answer I hope to receive by the the 8th of September ensuing, as I hope we do not mean to take advantage of each other, and your compliance will very much oblige

Your humble servant,

MICAJAH GANEY, Major Militia.

[No. 148.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

CAMDEN, Sept. 1st, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have appointed Capt. Richardson to procure indigo and specie for public use, and I request that you will give him every assistance in your power to aid him in this business, and if he should want an escort or any military aid you will be pleased to furnish him with what he may require.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 149.] *Governor Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

ACKERMANS, Sept. 2, 1781.

Sir :

You will put your men in two divisions, the first to serve one month and be relieved by the second ; such men who are to serve should not be given leave of absence on any account whatever, except sickness. You will punish any man who shall take, destroy or waste any provisions, and such men who may be found spoiling the property of any persons, must be taken up and prosecuted as felons. Every man who refuses serving when called upon must be deemed an enemy and taken prisoner and sent to the British, and a receipt taken for them, and must not be permitted to return. All their property must be taken care of for the use of the State, and no part suffered to be conveyed away on any pretence whatever. Such private men whom the enemy has parolled without the faith of an officer and a receipt taken is void, and they are liberated by the cartel, and if such men refuse to take arms and do their duty when called on, they must be an enemy and must be dealt with accordingly. Any persons who go to town or the enemy without a permit from you or an officer, must be treated as carrying intelligence to the enemy and suffer accordingly. Any woman who will go to town or in the enemy's post without leave, must not be permitted to return. Severe examples must be made of all negroes who carry any provisions of any kind, aid or assist, or carry any intelligence to or for the enemy ; agreeably to the laws of this State all such negroes shall suffer death. I recommend that particular attention be paid to the saving of provisions, and forage must not be given to any man for more than two horses (except field officers) who may be allowed forage for three, and the commanding officer of the Brigade or Division, is allowed six rations. Whenever the enemy march in your district in force, you will call out the whole of your militia to oppose them, and if too weak you will let me know, and I will march to your assistance. You will appoint justices of the peace in every district immediately. I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE

[No. 150.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen'l. Marion.*

CAMDEN, Sept. 2, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Upon overlooking the list of persons who addressed Gen. Clinton after the surrender of Charles Town, I find the name of B. T—— ; pray is this the person mentioned in Dr. Hyrne's letter to you, which the Heriotts brought up to me some time ago, with a letter from you? If so, his case is extremely different from what it was represented to me. So much so indeed, that I can scarcely believe the persons are the same. I therefore suspend giving any orders about him until this matter is ascertained, and request to know from you per first opportunity, whether this is the man who signed the address or some other person of the same name.

I am, sir, your most obd't. servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 151.] *Governor Rutledge to Gen'l. Marion, in his absence to Col. Horry or the officer commanding at George Town.*

CAMDEN, SEPT. 2d, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I understand there is at George Town a Mr. W. who I find was one of the addressers to Clinton after the surrender of Charles Town, and that he has brought a quantity of goods from thence with which he is trading at George Town. I really am amazed at the impudence of these people to dare after such an atrocious act, to come out and reside amongst us without making their application to proper authority and knowing whether they would be received or not, as if they had really been guilty of no offence whatever ; though in my opinion, they have acted in the most criminal manner. For my part, I don't desire to have any of them with us, and will not receive any of them, for I should not believe them to be sincere even if they pretended to conversion. They only came out to serve their own or the enemy's purpose, and even "if they be sincere," I would not have them for we can do very well without them.

Every one of us should lose all his property for such infamous conduct. I therefore desire that you will immediately have this Mr. W. taken and sent up to me under an appropriate guard, and that you will make the necessary inquiries, and having discovered what property he has with him or which may be come at, take the whole of it; let it consist of what it may,—money, goods, negroes, boats, or any other article whatever, and send to me all such as may be recovered hither, and dispose of all the rest for the public account; be pleased to inform me per safe hand quickly, what is the result of your conduct in consequence of this order.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 152.] *Extract of a letter from N. Balfour to Maj. Gen. Greene.*

CHARLESTON, Sept. 3, 1781.

I come now to that part which has respect to the execution of Col. Hayne, on which I am to inform you it took place by the joint order of Lord Rawdon and myself, in consequence of the most express directions from Lord Cornwallis to us, in regard to all those who should be found in arms, after being at their own request received as subjects, since the capitulation of Charleston and the clear conquest of the province in the summer of 1780; more especially such as should have accepted of commissions, or might distinguish themselves in inducing a revolt of the country. To his lordship therefore, as being answerable for this measure, the appeal will more properly be made, and on such appeal I must not doubt, every fit satisfaction will be tendered; but as the threat in your letter is of a nature which may extend its consequences to the most disagreeable and serious lengths, I cannot dismiss this subject without some general remarks, still referring for the particular justification to the opinion and decision of Lord Cornwallis, immediately under whom I have the honor to act.

And first I must conceive, without adverting to the particular cause of dispute between Great Britain and this country, that, on the subjection of any territory, the inhabitants of it owe allegiance to the conquering power (in the present case a voluntary acknowl-

edgement was given, and consequent protection received;) and that on any account to recede from it, is justly punishable with death, by whatever law, either civil or military, is then prevalent.

To justify retaliation I am convinced you will agree a parity of circumstances in all respects is required; without such every shadow of justice is removed, and vengeance only points to indiscriminate horrors.

[No. 153.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

CAMDEN, Sept. 3, 1781.

Sir :

On full consideration of the matter, I think justice to our friends whose wives and families the enemy have sent out of the State, and policy require that we should send into the enemy's lines the wives and families of all such men as are now with and adhere to the enemy. I lament the distress which many innocent women and children may probably suffer by this measure, but they must follow the fate of their husbands and parents, and blame can only be imputed to them and to the British commanders, whose conduct on the principles of retaliation justifies this step, which all circumstances considered, is an indispensable one. You will therefore give the necessary orders for enforcing this measure within the district of your Brigade, without delay or exception. I am much dissatisfied with the present allotment of the several Brigades in this State, and think a fourth might be formed to the southward, and that the other three might be better divided. I wish you would consider this matter well, and give me your sentiments as soon as convenient on the best manner of establishing four Brigades. I also request that you will furnish me as soon as you can have it made out, with an accurate alphabetical list of all persons having property within your Brigade who come under the following heads or description, distinguishing which heads they respectively fall under, viz: 1st. Such as have held or hold British commissions, remarking what the commission is. 2d. Such as have gone over and adhere to the British government, or whose conduct has manifested them to be notorious and dangerous enemies to their country. 3d. British subjects re-

siding abroad. Please send off an express immediately to Col. Harden, with the enclosed.

I am sir, your humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 154.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

September 6, 1781.

Dear Sir :

In the words, "send the wives and families of those who are with and adhere to the enemy into them," you'll understand my meaning to be, that they be sent into Charles Town, and give orders accordingly. Be pleased to send the enclosed (which contains a similar explanation of the orders to Col. Harden on that subject) to him immediately by a trusty person, in haste.

Yours, &c.,

J. RUTLEDGE.

The following paper found enclosed in the above (supposed to be written by Gov. Rutledge):

1st. When did you begin and what methods did you take to form a party? what public measures increased and what decreased your force? 2d. How did you get ammunition, and how support your troops? 3d. What are the particulars of your late action, the prisoners and of your leaving the State after the battle of — and of your return to it? 4th. How did you defend yourself against the enemy? 5th. What are the methods taken by the British to annihilate your force? house burnings and murders, how many on both sides? 6th. What particular expeditions have you undertaken when alone, and your force when co-operating and your numbers at different times?

[No. 155.] *Major. Ganey to Gen. Marion.*

PEE DEE, Sept. 8, 1781.

Sir :

Your answer of the 5th of September came to hand this day, and in perusing the same, I understand that your honor wrote concerning

the acquaintance you gave to the North Carolinians concerning our truce, which I never received or heard of before ; it has miscarried by some means or other. My full desire, sir, is to be at peace with all parties if they will with me. I am very sorry sir, to acquaint your honor, that I am under the disagreeable necessity of complaining to you of Col. Murphy ; I wrote several orders to him to restore their plunder, which they refused to do—except such as is of no service to themselves ; all that is of value they keep, so that I found there a stumbling block. The way, just about the time that Murphy first broke out and ruined me and broke up, for which reason I first revolted my constancy to my country ; he took some horses from me, one of which he has yet in his possession ; then I wrote an order and sent to him for said horses which he refused to send without I would hunt up and get all his horses that he has lost, which was six or seven head, he says ; and I don't know his horses ; I never saw them, and in the like manner they detain several horses and negroes and a number of cows. I have no reason to complain of any of your men, save that same Regiment of Murphy's, The list you wrote to me about, you shall faithfully have given up very shortly to Col. Irvin's order. I am, with respect sir,

Your very humble servant,

MICAJAH GANEY.

[No. 156.] *Extract of a letter from Lieut. Col. Stewart to Earl Cornwallis.*

EUTAW, Sept. 9, 1781.

With particular satisfaction I have the honor to inform your lordship, that on the 8th inst. I was attacked by the rebel Gen. Greene, with all the force he could collect in this province and North Carolina, and after an obstinate engagement, which lasted near two hours, I totally defeated him, and took two six-pounders.

Soon after I had the honor of writing your lordship from Thompson's, I received information of Gen. Greene's having moved with the rebel army towards Camden, and crossed the Wateree near that place, and from the best intelligence I could collect, was on his march to Friday's ferry, on the Congarees.

The army under my command being much in want of necessities, and there being at the same time a convoy with provisions on the march from Charles Town, which would necessarily oblige me to make a detachment of, at least, four hundred men (which at that time I could ill afford, the army being much weakened by sickness) to meet the convoy at Martin's, fifty-six miles from the camp : the distance being so great, a smaller escort was liable to fall by the enemy's Cavalry, which are very numerous.

I therefore thought it advisable to retire by slow marches to the Eutaws, where I might have an opportunity of receiving my supplies, and disencumber myself from the sick, without risking my escorts, or suffer myself to be attacked at a disadvantage, should the enemy have crossed the Congaree.

Notwithstanding every exertion being made to gain intelligence of the enemy's situation, they rendered it impossible, by way-laying the bye-paths and passes through the different swamps; and even detained different flags of truce which I had sent on public business on both sides.

About six o'clock in the morning I received intelligence by two deserters, who left Gen. Greene's camp the preceding evening, about seven miles from this place; and from their report, the rebel army consisted of near four thousand men, with a numerous body of Cavalry, and four pieces of cannon.

In the mean time I received information by Major Coffin, whom I had previously detached with one hundred and forty Infantry and fifty Cavalry, in order to gain intelligence of the enemy, that they appeared in force in his front, then about four miles from my camp.

Finding the enemy in force so near me, I determined to fight them, though from their numerous Cavalry, seemed to me to be attended with dangerous consequences. I immediately formed the line of battle, with the right of the army to Eutaw branch, and its left crossing the road leading to Roache's plantation, leaving a corps on a commanding situation to cover the Charles Town road, and to act occasionally as a reserve. About nine o'clock the action began on the right, and soon became general.

Knowing that the enemy were much superior in numbers, and at the same time finding that they attacked with their militia in front, induced me not to alter my position, unless I saw a certain advan-

tage to be gained by it ; for by moving forwards, I exposed both flanks of the army to the enemy's Cavalry, which I saw ready formed to take that advantage, particularly on the left. which obliged me to move the reserve to support it.

By an unknown mistake, the left of the line advanced, and drove their militia and North Carolinians before them ; but unexpectedly finding the Virginian and Maryland lines ready formed, and at the same time receiving a heavy fire, occasioned some confusion : it was therefore necessary to retire a little distance to an open field, in order to form, which was instantly done, under cover of a heavy well-directed fire from a detachment of New York volunteers, under command of Major Sheridan, whom I had previously ordered to take post in the house, to check the enemy, should they attempt to pass it. *

The action was renewed with great spirit ; but I was sorry to find that a three-pounder, posted on the road leading to Roache's, had been disabled, and could not be brought off when the left of the line retired.

The right wing of the army being composed of the flank Battalion, under the command of Major Majoribanks, having repulsed and drove everything that attacked them, made a rapid move to their left, and attacked the enemy in flank : Upon which they gave way in all quarters, leaving behind them two brass six-pounders, and upwards of two hundred killed on the field of action, and sixty taken prisoners, amongst which is Col. Washington, and from every information, about eight hundred wounded, although they contrived to carry them off during the action. The enemy retired with great precipitation to a strong situation, about seven miles from the field of action, leaving their Cavalry to cover their retreat. The glory of the day would have been more complete, had not the want of Cavalry prevented me from taking the advantage which the gallantry of my Infantry threw in my way. I omitted to inform your lordship, in its proper place, of the army's having for some time been much in want of bread, there being no old corn or mills near me : I was therefore under the necessity of sending out rooting parties from each corps, under an officer, to collect potatoes, every morning at daybreak ; and unfortunately, that of the flank Battalion and Buffs having gone too far in front, fell into the enemy's hands

before the action began, which not only weakened my line, but increased their number of prisoners.

Since the action, our time has been employed in taking care of the wounded ; and finding that the enemy have no intention to make a second attack, I have determined to cover the wounded as far as Monk's corner with the army.

My particular thanks are due to Lieut. Col. Cruger, who commanded the front line, for his conduct and gallantry during the action ; and Lieut. Col. Allen, Majors Dawson, Stewart, Sheridan, and Coffin, and to Captains Kelly and Campbell, commanding the different corps and detachments ; and every other officer and soldier fulfilled the separate duties of their stations with great gallantry : but to Major Majoribanks, and the flank Battalion under his command, I think the honor of the day is greatly due. My warmest praise is due to Captain Barry, Deputy Adjutant General, Major-Brigade Coxon, Lieut. Ranken, Assistant Quarter-Master General, and to acting Major-of-Brigade Roorback, for the great assistance they rendered me during the day.

I hope, my lord, when it is considered such a handful of men, attacked by the united force of Generals Greene, Sumter, Marion, Sumner, and Pickens, and the Legions of Colonels Lee and Washington, driving them from the field of battle, and taking the only two six-pounders they had, deserve some merit.

Enclosed is the return of the killed, wounded, and missing of his Majesty's troops. From the number of corps and detachments which appear to have been engaged, it may be supposed our force is great ; but your lordship will please to observe, that the army was much reduced by sickness and otherwise. I hope your lordship will excuse any inaccuracy that may be in this letter, as I have been a good deal indisposed by a wound which I received in my left elbow, which, though slight, from its situation is troublesome. It will give me most singular pleasure, if my conduct meets with the approbation of his Majesty, that of your lordship, and my country.

Return of Killed, Wounded and Missing.

Three commissioned officers, 6 serjeants, 1 drummer, 75 rank and file, killed ; 16 commissioned officers, 20 serjeants, 2 drummers, 313 rank and file wounded ; 10 commissioned officers, 15 serjeants, 8 drummers, 224 rank and file, missing.

[No. 157.] *William Swinton (Commissary) to Gen. Marion.*

SEPTEMBER 9, 1781.

Honored Sir :

I received your orders dated the 5th of this instant, and accordingly I have sent Mr. Tomlinson with a hogshead of brandy and a cask of salt ; there is no such thing as getting any gin at all, or any kind of spirits out of George Town. I shall set off this week to get you some peach brandy and some flour. Sir, I beg you will send for the liquor as fast as possible, as it is very hard for me to find an honest man to take care of it. Sir, there is at old Mr. Wm. Davis', one cask of salt, and at Col. Richardson's two casks, and have enclosed the names of the different men where the salt is stored.

I am, sir, yours to serve with due respect,

WM. SWINTON.

[No. 158.] *Wm. Snow to Mr. Rhodes.*

ST. JAMES, SANTEE, Sept. 9, 1781.

Mr. Rhodes—Sir :

You will receive by big Tom, order by Capt. Henry Lenud, to take any of my negroes for Mr. David Jones, and my sorrel mare, yearling, from Robert James, and bring them to me, and for each negro you bring or either of them, I will give you five pounds, and the same for the yearling mares, and you shall be sure of the cash. Your —— I have sent by him, the salt and the other thing I will endeavor to get by the last of the week, when I shall expect you down with Tom, as I have ordered him to assist you with my negroes as you will have full power to bring them, for Capt. Lenud's order is as good as the Governor's, for he is a continental officer, and I expect you and Mrs. Jones will do what you can for me, as I can't come up myself just on account my wife's state of health. First, get cousin Billy to bring Mathias over to your house like on business, then secure him well in Tom's care; then fetch Ben from cousin Stephen's and Ruth at Daniel's; these negroes, if they are not well secured, will get away; have no mercy on these negroes or

they will deceive you. If you mean to do anything for me, keep your mind very still from black or white until you are ready to set off, or the negroes will hide out of the way. Tom has his orders to be still "until" you give orders; there is not the least danger of your coming here for there is no party about us, so I depend on your doing this business for me as you shall be well rewarded for your trouble, and I want to see you very much about some of our affairs which will be an advantage to you. My love to Billy Goddard, and our compliments to family, when I remain

Your friend and very humble servant,

WM. SNOW.

P. S. If you say the least about Ruth, she will run off, for she is an arch bitch; my wife and I beg you will call on Mrs. Owen, she wont have to wait on her over a few days.

[No. 159.] *Gen. Greene to the President of Congress.*

NEAR FERGUSON'S SWAMP, Sept. 11, 1781.

In my dispatches of the 25th of August, I informed your excellency, that we were on the march to Friday's Ferry, with the intent of forming a junction with the troops of the State and a corps of militia that were assembled, and to attack the English army, encamped near M'Leod's Ferry.

On the 27th, upon our arrival there, I received advice that the enemy had retired. We passed the river at Howell's Ferry, and our first post was Motte's plantation, where I learnt that the enemy had stopped at Eutaw Springs, about forty miles from us, where they had received a reinforcement, and they prepared to establish a post there. To dislodge them, I determined to hazard an engagement, although we were considerably inferior in number.

We began to march on the 5th of September; and we advanced by small marches, as well to disguise our intention, as to give time to General Marion, who had been detached, to rejoin us; so that it was the 7th when we came to Bendell's plantations, within seventeen miles of the enemy.

We marched to attack the enemy at four o'clock in the morning

of the 8th. Our front line was composed of four small Battalions of militia, two of North and two of South Carolina; our second line consisted of three small Brigades of Continental troops, one of North Carolina, one of Virginia, and one of Maryland; Lieut. Col. Lee, with his Legion, covered our right flank; and Lieut. Col. Henderson, with the State troops, our left. Lieut. Col. Washington, with his Cavalry and the Delaware troops, formed the body of reserve. Two three-pounders were in the front of our line, and two six-pounders with the second line. The Legion and the State troops formed our advanced guard, and were to retreat on our flanks when the enemy should form. We marched in this order to the attack. The Legion and State troops met with a part of the enemy's Horse and Foot, about four miles from their camp, and put them to flight with fixed bayonets, having killed and wounded many. As we thought this was the van of the enemy, our first line was ordered to form, and the Legion and State troops to take post on our flanks. From this place of action to Eutaw Springs, the whole country is covered with wood. The firing began at three miles from the English camp. The militia advanced firing, and the advanced posts of the enemy were routed. The fire redoubled; our officers behaved with the greatest bravery, and the militia gained much honor by their firmness. But the fire of the enemy, who continued to advance, being superior to our's, the militia were obliged to retreat.

The Carolina Brigade, under Gen. Sumner, were ordered to support them, and, though not above three months raised, behaved nobly. In this moment of action, the Virginians, under Col. Campbell, and the Marylanders, under Col. Williams, advanced in the face of the enemy's fire; a terrible cannonade, and a shower of bullets, overturned all that presented, and the enemy were put to the rout.

Lieut. Col. Lee turned his left flank to the enemy, and charged them in the rear, while the troops of Maryland and Virginia charged them in the front. Col. Hampton, who commanded the troops of the State, charged on part, of whom he made one hundred prisoners. Col. Washington advanced with a *corps de reserve* upon the left, where the enemy appeared to prepare again to make resistance, and charged them so impetuously with his Cavalry, and a body of Infantry, that they had not time to rally.

We continued to pursue the enemy, after having broken them, until we attained their camp. A great number of prisoners fell into our hands, and some hundreds of fugitives escaped towards Charles Town; but a party having got into a brick house, three stories high, and others took post in a pallisadoed garden, their rear being covered by springs and hollow ways, the enemy renewed the fight. Lieut. Col. Washington did his utmost to dislodge them from a thick wood, but found it impossible; his horse was killed under him, and himself wounded, and taken prisoner. Four cannon were advanced against the house, but the fire from it was so brisk, that it was impossible to force it, or even to bring on the cannon, when the troops were ordered to retreat, and the greatest part of the officers and men who served those cannon were either killed or wounded.

Washington having failed in his attack on the left, the Legion could not succeed on the right; and seeing our Foot roughly handled by the enemy's fire, and our ammunition almost expended, I thought it my duty to shelter them from the fire of the house, being persuaded that the enemy could maintain their posts but a few hours, and that we should have better play on their retreat, than to obstinately persist in dislodging them, which would expose us to a considerable loss.

We collected all our wounded, except those who were too forward under the fire of the house, and we returned to the bank, which we occupied in the morning, not finding water any where nearer, and our troops having great need of refreshment, after a fight which had continued four hours. I left upon the field of battle a strong picket.

I shall send Col. Lee and Gen. Marion early to-morrow morning between Eutaw and Charles Town, to prevent the reinforcements which may come to succour the enemy, or to retard their march, if they attempt to retreat, and give room to the army to attack their rear guard, and complete our success. We lost two pieces of artillery to the enemy, and we have taken one of theirs.

The night of the 9th the enemy retired, leaving more than seventy of their wounded behind them, and more than a thousand arms, which they had broken and concealed in the springs of the Eutaw's; they staved twenty or thirty barrels of rum, and de-

stroyed a large quantity of provisions, which they could not carry with them.

We pursued them as soon as we had notice of their retreat, but they joined Major M'Arthur, Gen. Marion and Col. Lee not having troops enough to hinder them. At our approach they retired to Charles Town. We took five hundred prisoners, including the wounded they had left behind; and I reckon they had not less than six hundred killed and wounded. The fugitives spread such an alarm, that the enemy burnt their provisions at Dorchester, and quitted their post at Fair Lawn. A great number of negroes and others have been employed to throw down trees across the roads at some miles from Charles Town. Nothing but the brick house, and their strong post at Eutaw's, hindered the remains of the British army from falling into our hands.

We have pursued them to the Eutaw's, but could not overtake them. We shall rest here one or two days, and then take our old position near the heights of Santee.

I think I owe the victory which I have gained to the brisk use the Virginians and Marylanders, and one party of the Infantry, made of the bayonet. I cannot forbear praising the conduct and courage of all my troops.

(Signed)

NATH. GREENE.

State of the Continental Troops.

Killed : One Lieutenant Colonel, 6 Captains, 5 subalterns, 4 Serjeants, 98 rank and file. Wounded : Two Lieutenant Colonels, 7 Captains, 20 Lieutenants, 24 Serjeants, 209 rank and file. Total, 408 men.

BATTLE OF EUTAW.

[No. 160.] *Account furnished by Col. Otho Williams, with additions by Cols. W. Hampton, Polk, Howard and Watt.*

At 4 o'clock in the morning, the American army moved in four columns from its bivouac, in the following order : The South Carolina State Troops and Lee's Legion, formed the advance, under command of Col. Henderson. The militia, both of North and

South Carolina, under Marion, moved next. Then followed the regulars, under Gen. Sumner; and the rear was closed by Washington's Cavalry and Kirkwood's Delawares, under Col. Washington. The Artillery moved between the columns. The troops were thus arranged in reference to the order of battle, in which they were to be formed on the field.

It is an admitted fact, that on the evening of the 7th, Stewart was unapprized of the approach of the American army. He supposed them to be still posted at Laurens', and the apology which he makes for it is—"that the Americans had way-laid the swamps and passes in such a manner, as to cut off every avenue to intelligence." He would have found a better apology in the fact, that the only patrol which appears to have been dispatched up the Congaree road, had been entrapped and captured by Col. Lee, during the night. So entirely secure had he felt himself in his position, that an unarmed party, under a small escort, had been advanced up the river for the purpose of collecting the sweet potatoe, (very generally cultivated in this State) to contribute to the subsistence of his army. This party, commonly called a rooting party, consisting of about one hundred, after advancing about three miles, had pursued a road to their right, which led to the plantations on the river.

The first intelligence, that Greene had approached within seven miles of his position, was communicated to Stewart by two of the North Carolina conscripts, who had deserted early in the night. And Captain Coffin, at the head of his Cavalry, was advanced, as well to recall the rooting party, as to reconnoitre the American position, and ascertain their views.

The American advance had already passed the road pursued by the rooting party, when they were encountered by Coffin; who immediately charged with a confidence which betrayed his ignorance of its strength, and of the near approach of the main army. It required little effort to meet and repulse the British Cavalry; but, the probability that their main army was near at hand to support the detachment forbade the measure of a protracted pursuit. The firing at this point drew the rooting party out of the woods, and the whole fell into the hands of the Americans.

In the meantime time, Col. Stewart had pushed forward a detachment of Infantry to a mile distant from the Eutaws, with or-

ders to engage and detain the American troops, while he formed his men and prepared for battle. But, Greene, persuaded by the audacity of Coffin, that the enemy was at hand, and wishing to have time for his raw troops to form with coolness and recollection, halted his columns, and after distributing the contents of his rum casks, ordered his men to form in the order for battle.

The column of militia, when deployed, formed the first line; the South Carolinians, in equal divisions, on the right and left, and the North Carolinians in the centre; Gen. Marion commanded the right, Gen. Pickens the left, and Col. Malmady, (who held a commission under North Carolina) commanded the centre. Col. Henderson, with the State troops, including Sumter's Brigade, covered the left of this line, and Col. Lee, with his Legion, the right.

The column of regulars also deployed into one line; the North Carolinians under Gen. Sumner, occupied the right, divided into three Battalions, commanded by Col. Ash, and Majors Armstrong and Blunt; the Marylanders, under Col. Williams, on the left, divided into two Battalions, commanded by Col. Howard and Major Hardman; the Virginians, in the centre, under command of Col. Campbell, were also divided into two Battalions, led by Major Sneed and Captain Edmonds. The two three-pounders, under Capt. Lieut. Gaines, moved in the road with the first line, which was equally distributed to the right and left of it; and the two six-pounders, under Capt. Brown, attended the second line, in the same order. Col. Washington still moved in the rear in column, with orders to keep under cover of the woods, and hold himself in reserve. The relative numbers of the corps that formed the American second line, were nearly as follows: The North Carolina line, 350; the Virginians, 350; the Marylanders, 250. Those of the militia have been already mentioned. The troops of the two covering parties, and the reserve, make up the total of the regulars before stated.

In this order the troops moved forward. The whole country on both sides of the road, being in woods, the lines could not move with much expedition consistently with preserving their order. The woods were not thick, nor the face of the country irregular; it undulated gently, presenting no obstacles to the march, although producing occasional derangements in the connection of the lines.

When the first American line reached the ground on which it encountered Stewart's advanced parties, it was ordered to move on in order, driving the enemy before it. And in this manner it advanced firing, while the enemy retreated, and fell into their own line.

At about two hundred yards west of the Eutaw Springs, Stewart had drawn up his troops in one line, extending from the Eutaw Creek beyond the main Congaree road. The Eutaw Creek effectually covered his right, and his left, which was in the military language, in air, was supported by Coffin's Cavalry, and a respectable detachment of Infantry, held in reserve at a convenient distance in the rear of the left, under cover of the wood.

The ground on which the British army was drawn up, was altogether in wood; but, at a small distance in the rear of this line, was a cleared field, extending west, south and east from the dwelling house, and bounded north by the creek formed by the Eutaw Springs, which is bold, and has a high bank thickly bordered with brush and low wood. From the house to this bank, extended a garden enclosed with palisadoes, and the windows of the house, which was two-stories high, with garret rooms, commanded the whole circumjacent fields. The house was of brick, and abundantly strong to resist small arms, and surrounded with various offices of wood; one particularly, a barn of some size, lay to the south-east, a small distance from the principal building. In the open ground, to the south and west of the house, was the British encampment, the tents of which were left standing.

The American approach was from the west; and at a short distance from the house, in that direction, the road forks, the right hand leading to Charleston, by the way of Monk's Corner, the left running along the front of the house by the plantation of Mr. Patrick Roche, and therefore called, by the British officers, Roche's road; being that which leads down the river, and through the parishes of St. Johns and St. Stephens.

The superiority of his enemy in Cavalry, made it necessary that Col. Stewart should cast his eye to the Eutaw house for retreat and support. To that, therefore, he directed the attention of Major Sheridan, with orders, upon the first symptoms of misfortune, to throw himself into it, and cover the army from the upper windows. On his right also, he had made a similar provision against

the possibility of his lines being compelled to give ground. In the thickets which border the creek, Major Majoribanks, with three hundred of his best troops, was posted, with instructions to watch the flank of the enemy, if ever it should be open to attack. This command had assumed a position having some obliquity to the main line, forming with an obtuse angle.

The Artillery of the enemy was also posted in the main road.

As soon as the skirmishing parties were cleared away from between the two armies, a steady and desperate conflict ensued. That between the Artillery of the first line, and that of the enemy, was bloody and obstinate in the extreme; nor did the American Artillery relax for a moment from firing or advancing, until both pieces were dismounted and disabled. One of the enemy's four pounders had shared the same fate, and the carnage on both sides had been equal and severe.

Nor had the militia been wanting in gallantry and perseverance. It was with equal astonishment, that both the second line and the enemy, contemplated these men, steadily, and without faltering, advance with shouts and exhortations into the hottest of the enemy's fire, unaffected by the continual fall of their comrades around them. Gen. Greene, to express his admiration of the firmness exhibited on this occasion by the militia, says of them, in a letter to Steuben, "such conduct would have graced the veterans of the great king of Prussia." But it was impossible that this could endure long, for these men were, all this time, receiving the fire of double their number; their Artillery was demolished, and that of the enemy still vomiting destruction on their ranks. They at length began to hesitate.

Governor Rutledge, who was anxiously attending the event of this battle, a few miles in the rear, wrote to the South Carolina delegates, that the militia fired seventeen rounds before they retired. That distrust of their own immediate commanders, which militia are too apt to be affected with, never produced an emotion where Marion and Pickens commanded.

Gen. Sumner was then ordered to support them. This was done with the utmost promptness, and the battle again raged with redoubled fury. In speaking of General Sumner's command, Gen.

Greene observes, "that he was at a loss which most to admire, the gallantry of the officers or the good conduct of the men."

On the advance of Gen. Sumner's command, Col. Stewart had brought up the Infantry of his reserve into line on his left, and the struggle was obstinately maintained between fresh troops on both sides.

From the first commencement of the action, the Infantry of the American covering parties, on the right and left, had been steadily engaged. The Cavalry of the Legion, by being on the American right, had been enabled to withdraw into the woods and attend on its Infantry, without being at all exposed to the enemy's fire. But the State Troops under Henderson had been in the most exposed situation on the field. The American right, with the addition of the Legion Infantry, had extended beyond the British left. But the American left fell far short of the British right; and the consequence was that the State Troops were exposed to the oblique fire of a large proportion of the British right, and particularly of the Battalion commanded by Majoribanks. Never was the constancy of a party of men more severely tried. Henderson solicited permission to charge them, and extricate himself from their galling fire, but his protection could not be spared from the Artillery or the militia. At length he received a wound which disabled him from keeping his horse, and a momentary hesitation in his troops was produced by the shock. The exertions of Col. Wade Hampton, who succeeded to the command, aided by those of Col. Polk and Middleton, proved successful in restoring them to confidence and order, and they resumed their station in perfect tranquility.

In the mean time things were assuming important changes along the front line. Sumner's Brigade, after sustaining for some time, a fire superior to their own in the ratio of the greater numbers opposed to them, at length yielded, and fell back. The British left, elated at the prospect, sprang forward as to certain conquest, and their line became deranged. This was exactly the incident for which the American commander was anxiously watching, and the next moment produced the movement for availing himself of it. Col. Williams now remained in command of the second line. "Let Williams advance and sweep the field with his bayonets," was the

order delivered to a gentleman of medical staff, who acted the surgeon, the aid, and the soldier, indifferently, as occasion required.

Never was order obeyed with more alacrity; the two Brigades received it with a shout; emulous to wipe away the recollections of Hobkirk's Hill, they advanced with a spirit expressive of the impatience with which they had hitherto been passive spectators of the action. When approached within forty yards of the enemy, the Virginians delivered a destructive fire, and the whole second line, with trailed arms, and an animated pace, advanced to the charge. Until this period their progress had been in the midst of showers of grape, and under a stream of fire from the line opposed to them. But eye-witnesses have asserted, that the roll of the drum, and the shouts which followed it, drew every eye upon them alone; and a momentary pause in the action, a suspension by mutual consent, appeared to withdraw both armies from a sense of personal danger, to fix their attention upon this impending conflict. It may well be supposed with what breathless expectation the Southern commander hung upon a movement on which all his hopes depended. Had it failed, he must have retired under cover of his Cavalry.

Under the approach of the second line, the advanced left of the British army had commenced a retrograde movement, in some disorder. This was confirmed by the good conduct of Col. Lee. The Legion Infantry had steadily maintained its order in its position on the extreme right; and the advance of the British left having exposed its flank, the Legion Infantry were promptly wheeled, and poured in upon them a destructive enfilading fire; then joining in the charge, the British left wing was thrown into irretrievable disorder. But their centre and right still remained; greatly outnumbering the assailing party, and awaiting the impending charge with unshaken constancy.

If the two lines on this occasion, did not actually come to the mutual thrust of the bayonet, it must be acknowledged, that no troops ever came nearer. They are said to have been so near, that their bayonets clashed and the officers sprang at each other with their swords, before the enemy actually broke away.

But, the scales of victory, fortunately for man, are never long in equipoise on these occasions.

In this instance, the left of the British centre appear to have been pressed upon, and forced back by their own fugitives, and began to give way from left to right. At that moment, the Marylanders delivered their fire, and along their whole front the enemy yielded.

The shouts of victory resounded through the American line, affording a gleam of consolation to many a brave man, bleeding and expiring on the field. Among these was the gallant Campbell, who received a ball in the breast during this onset.

The victory was now deemed certain; but, many joined in the shouts of victory who were still destined to bleed. The carnage among the Americans had but commenced; it was in the effort to prevent the enemy from rallying, and to cut him off from the brick house, which was all that remained to compel the army to surrender, that their great loss was sustained.

A pursuing army is always impeded by the effort that is necessary to maintain its own order; while, whether from terror, for safety, or for rallying the speed of the fugitive, is unrestrained. Hence, Cavalry are the military means for rendering disorder irretrievable. It is obvious, that at this point of time, the Legion Cavalry might have been turned upon the British left with very great effect. Their position was highly favorable to such a movement, and their Infantry was close up with the enemy to afford support. Why this was not done, has never been explained; we can only conjecture, that it was prevented by one or both of two causes known to have existed on that day. Col. Lee was generally absent from it during the action, and bestowing his attention upon the progress of his Infantry; and Captain Coffin was in that quarter, attending on the retreat of the British left. Coffin's force was, probably, superior to that of Lee in Cavalry; whether so superior as to justify the latter's not attempting the charge in the presence of the British Cavalry, although supported by that of his own Infantry, could only have been decided by the attempt.

At this stage of the battle, Majoribanks still stood firm in the thickets that covered him; and, as the British line extended considerably beyond the American left, their extreme right still manifested a reluctance to retire; and as their left had first given way, and yielded now without resistance, the two armies performed together a

half wheel, which brought them into the open ground towards the front of the house.

Gen. Greene now saw that Majoribanks must be dislodged, or the Maryland flank would soon be exposed to his fire, and the conflict in that quarter renewed under his protection. Therefore, orders were dispatched to Washington, to pass the American left and charge the enemy's right. The order was promptly obeyed, and galloping through the woods, Washington was soon in action. Had he had the good fortune to have taken on Kirkwood's Infantry behind his men, all would have gone well; to have been detained by their march, would have been inconsistent with his general feeling.

Col. Hampton, at the same time, received orders to co-operate with Col. Washington; and the rapid movement which he made to the creek, in order to fall in upon Washington's left, probably hastened the forward movement of the latter. On reaching the front of Majoribanks, and before Hampton had joined him, Washington attempted a charge, but it was impossible for his Cavalry to penetrate the thicket. He then discovered that there was an interval between the British right and the creek, by which he was in hopes to succeed in gaining their rear. With this view, he ordered his troop to wheel by sections to the left, and thus, brought nearly all his officers next to the enemy, while he attempted to pass their front. A deadly and well directed fire, delivered at that instant, wounded or brought to the ground many of his men and horses, and every officer except two.

The field of battle was, at this instant, rich in the dreadful scenery which disfigures such a picture. On the left, Washington's Cavalry, routed and flying, horses plunging as they died, or coursing the field without their riders, while the enemy with poised bayonet, issued from the thicket, upon the wounded or unhorsed rider. In the fore-ground, Hampton covering and collecting the scattered Cavalry, while Kirkwood, with his bayonets, rushed furiously to revenge their fall, and a road strewn with the bodies of men and horses, and the fragments of dismounted Artillery. Beyond these, a scene of indescribable confusion, viewed over the whole American line advancing rapidly, and in order: And, on the right, Henderson borne off in the arms of his soldiers, and Campbell sustain-

ed in his saddle by a brave son, who had sought glory at his father's side.

Nothing could exceed the consternation spread at this time through the British ground of encampment. Every thing was given up for lost, the commissaries destroyed their stores, the numerous retainers of the army, mostly loyalists and deserters, who dreaded falling into the hands of the Americans, leaping on the first horse they could command, crowded the roads and spread alarm to the very gates of Charleston. The stores on the road were set fire to, and the road itself obstructed by the felling of trees, for miles, across it.

Lieut. Gordon, and Cornet Simmons, were the only two of Washington's officers who could return into action. The Colonel himself had his horse shot under him, and his life saved by the interposition of a British officer. The melancholy group of wounded men and officers, who soon presented themselves to the General's view, convinced him of the severity of his misfortune; but, he had not yet been made acquainted with the full extent of it.

The survivors of Washington's command being rallied, united themselves to Hampton's, and were again led up to the charge upon Majoribanks, but without success. That officer was then retiring before Kirkwood, still holding to the thickets, and making for a new position, with his rear to the creek, and his left resting on the palisaded garden. By this time Sheridan had thrown himself into the house, and some of the routed companies from the left had made good their retreat into the picketted garden; from the intervals of which, they could direct their fire with security and effect. The whole British line was now flying before the American bayonet. The latter pressed closely upon their heels, made many prisoners, and might have cut off the retreat of the rest, or entered pell-mell with them into the house, but for one of these occurrences, which have often snatched victory from the grasp of a pursuing enemy.

The retreat of the British army lay directly through their encampment, where the tents were all standing, and presented many objects to tempt a thirsty, naked and fatigued soldiery to acts of insubordination. Nor was the concealment afforded by the tents at this time a trivial consideration, for the fire from the windows of the house was galling and destructive, and no cover from it was

anywhere to be found except among the tents, or behind the building to the left of the front of the house.

Here it was that the American line got into irretrievable confusion. When their officers had proceeded beyond the encampment, they found themselves nearly abandoned by their soldiers, and the sole marks for the party who now poured their fire from the windows of the house.

From the baneful effects of passing through the encampment, only a few corps escaped. Of this number, the Legion Infantry appears to have been one. Being far on the American right, it directed its movements with a view to securing the advantage of being covered by the barn; and the narrow escape of the British army, is sufficiently attested by the fact, that this corps was very near entering the house pell-mell with the fugitives. It was only by closing the door in the face of some of their own officers and men, that it was prevented; and in retiring from the fire of the house, the prisoners taken at the door, were interposed as a shield to the life of their captors.

Everything now combined to blast the prospects of the American Commander. The fire from the house showered down destruction upon the American officers; and the men, unconscious or unmindful of consequences, perhaps thinking the victory secure, and bent on the immediate fruition of its advantages, dispersing among the tents, fastened upon the liquors and refreshments they afforded, and became utterly unmanageable.

Majoribanks and Coffin, watchful of every advantage, now made simultaneous movements; the former from his thicket on the left, and the latter from the wood on the right of the American line. Gen. Greene soon perceived the evil that threatened him, and not doubting but his Infantry, whose disorderly conduct he was not yet made acquainted with, would immediately dispose of Majoribanks, dispatched Capt. Pendleton with orders for the Legion Cavalry to fall upon Coffin and repulse him.

We will give the result in Captain Pendleton's own language: "When Coffin's Cavalry came out, Gen. Greene sent me to Col. Lee, with orders to attack him. When I went to the corps Lee was not there, and the order was delivered to Major Egleston, the next in command, who made the attack without success." "The

truth is, Col. Lee was very little, if at all, with his own corps after the enemy fled. He took some dragoons with him, as I was informed, and rode about the field, giving orders and directions, in a manner the General did not approve of. Gen. Greene was, apparently, disappointed when I informed him Col. Lee was not with his Cavalry, and that I had delivered the order to Major Eggleston."

By this time Gen. Greene, being made acquainted with the extent of his misfortune, ordered a retreat.

Coffin, who certainly proved himself a brave and active officer on this day, had no sooner repulsed the Legion Cavalry, than he hastened on to charge the rear of the Americans, now dispersed among the tents. Col. Hampton had been ordered up to the road to cover the retreat, at the same time the order was issued to effect it, and now charged upon Coffin with a vigour that was not to be resisted. Coffin met him with firmness, and a sharp conflict, hand to hand, was for a while maintained. But Coffin was obliged to retire, and in the ardour of pursuit, the American Cavalry approached so near Majoribanks, and the picketted garden, as to receive from them a fatally destructive fire. Col. Polk, who commanded Hampton's left, and was, of consequence, directly under its influence, describes it by declaring "that he thought every man killed but himself." Col. Hampton then rallied his scattered Cavalry, and resumed his station in the border of the wood. But before this could be effected, Majoribanks had taken advantage of the opening made by his fire, to perform another gallant action, which was decisive of the fortune of the day.

The Artillery of the second line had followed on, as rapidly as it could, upon the track of the pursuit, and, together with two six-pounders abandoned by the enemy in their flight, had been brought up to batter the house. Unfortunately, in the ardour to discharge a pressing duty, the pieces had been run into the openfield, so near as to be commanded by the fire from the house. The pieces had scarcely opened their fire, when the pressing danger which threatened the party in the house, and, consequently the whole army, drew all the fire from the windows upon the Artillerists, and it very soon killed or disabled nearly the whole of them. And Majoribanks who no sooner disembarassed of Hampton's Cavalry, than he

sallied into the field, seized the pieces, and hurried them under the cover of the house. Then being re-inforced by parties from the garden and the house, he charged among the Americans, now dispersed among the tents, and drove them before him. The American army, however, soon rallied, after reaching the cover of the wood, and their enemy was too much crippled to venture beyond the cover of the house.

Gen. Greene halted on the ground only long enough to collect his wounded ; all of whom, except those who had fallen under cover of the fire from the house, he brought off ; and having made arrangements for burying the dead, and left a strong picket, under Col. Hampton, on the field, he withdrew his army to Bardell's, seven miles distant. At no nearer point could water be found adequate to the comforts of the army.

Both parties claimed, on this occasion a complete victory ; but there is no difficulty in deciding the question between them, upon the plainest principles. The British army was chased from the field at the point of the bayonet, and took refuge in a fortress ; the Americans were repulsed from that fortress. And, but for the demoralizing effect of possessing themselves of the British tents, the cover of the barn presented the means of forcing or firing the house with certainty, and reducing the whole to submission.

But if further evidence of victory than driving the enemy from the field, occupying his position, and plundering his camp, be required, it is found in the events of the succeeding day.

M'Arthur was called up from Fairlawn to cover Gen. Stewart's retreat ; and leaving seventy of his wounded to his enemy, and many of his dead unburied ; breaking the stocks of one thousand stand of arms, and casting them into the spring ; destroying his stores, and then moving off precipitately, he fell back, and retreated to Fairlawn. The possession of the American Artillery, was the strong ground on which the British founded their claim to victory. But in this the trophies were divided, for one of the enemy's pieces, the four pounder that was disabled on the field, was carried off by the Americans, and the two others were fairly in their hands, and would have been secured, had they not been brought up, through the officious zeal of some of the staff of the army, to attack their prior owners.

On the other hand, the enemy took no prisoners, except about forty wounded, whilst the Americans made five hundred prisoners, including the seventy who were abandoned when the enemy retreated.

But the best criterion of victory is to be found in consequences; and here the evidence is altogether on the American side. For the enemy abandoned his position, relinquished the country it commanded, and although largely re-enforced, still retired, when the Americans advanced within five miles of him, to Ferguson's Swamp, where he had first halted.

It was Gen. Greene's intention to have renewed the action the next day; and in hopes to prevent a junction with M'Arthur, Lee and Marion had been detached to watch the line of communication between the Eutaws and Fairlawn. By the simultaneous movements of the two corps, so as to meet at mid-distance and outnumber Marion, their junction and retreat was effectually secured. This was the evening of the day after the battle. Gen. Greene pressed the pursuit on the road to Charleston, during the whole of one day; but, finding that Col. Stewart still retired before him, and being now left at liberty to watch the movements of Lord Cornwallis, and his wounded and prisoners requiring attention, he resolved to retire again to the High Hills of Santee.

—

Names of the continental commissioned officers killed and wounded in the action of Eutaw, the 8th of September, 1781.

Maryland Brigade.—Captains Dobson and Edgerly, Lieutenants Dewall and Gould, killed. Lieut. Col. Howard, Captain Gibson, Capt. Lieut. Hugon, Lieutenants Ewing, Woolford and Lynn, Ensign Moore, wounded.

Virginia Brigade.—Lieut. Col. Campbell, Capt. Oldham, Lieut. Wilson, killed. Captains Edmonds and Morgan, Lieutenants Miller and Jonitt, wounded. X

North Carolina Brigade.—Captains Goodman, Goodwin and Potterfield, Lieut. Dillon, killed. Capt. Hadley, Lieutenants Dixon, Andrews and Dudley, Ensigns Lamb and Moore, wounded.

South Carolina line.—Lieut. Col. Henderson, wounded. Cavalry: Lieut. Col. Washington, wounded and prisoner of war; Capt. Watts, Lieutenants Gordon, Simons, King and Steward, Mr. Carlisle, volunteer, killed. Artillery: Capt. Lieut. Finn, wounded; Lieut. Carson, wounded mortally; Lieut. Drew, wounded; Lieut. M'Gurrie, wounded and prisoner of war. Legion Infantry: Lieut. Manning, wounded; Mr. Carrington, volunteer, wounded. O. H. Williams, D. A. G.

South Carolina State Officers.—Major Rutherford, Lieut. Polk, Adjutant Lush, killed. Lieut. Col. Henderson, commanding Brigade, Lieut. Col. Middleton, Captains Moore, Giles, N. Martin and Cowan, Lieutenants Erskine, Culpeper, Hammond and Spragins, wounded.

South Carolina Militia.—Brig. Gen. Pickens, Lieut. Col. Horry, Captains Gee and Pegee, Lieutenant Boon, wounded. Lieutenants Holmes and Simons, killed.

[No. 161.] *Capt. William Richardson to Gen. Marion.*

MEXICO PLANTATION, Sept. 12, 1781.

Dear Sir:

The Governor sent me on the business of purchasing all the Indigo in the State, and to obtain an account of all the provisions on the rivers, with directions to apply to you for a party to go on this business, and to escort two wagons down to Strawberry to fetch up some things from thence. Capt. Lesesne, with a small party, on my application to him, assisted me three days in getting Indigo, but his anxiety to be with you and fears of a rebuke, induced him to leave me, which puts a stop to my progress; for without a party I apprehend great difficulties may arise; people are not inclined to part with Indigo on the public security, so that I fear I shall be reduced to the necessity of impressing; in that case a party will be absolutely necessary, therefore request you will be so obliging as to let Capt. Lesesne, with a small party, assist me in this business, and your advice whether it will be safe to send the wagon down to Strawberry for the Governor's things at this critical juncture; they

are now waiting at Murray's Ferry, and will there remain till I receive your orders. I most sincerely congratulate you on your success on Saturday last. Report says your militia behaved like old veterans. I am, sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

WM. RICHARDSON.

[No. 162.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

CONGAREE, Sept. 14, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Upon consideration of the matter, it appears to me that the enclosed allotment of your Brigades is the best that can be made. I wish to know from you as soon as possible, whether you are of the same opinion, or whether you would recommend that any and which Regiment should be thrown into different Brigades than they are in according to this allotment, for I wish to have the several Regiments throughout this State properly brigaded, the militia classed and draughted, the Regiments properly and fully officered, and such other regulations established as may be most expedient for rendering the militia serviceable. I shall expect to hear from you in answer to this letter and several others lately wrote you, as soon as the busy scenes in which you are now engaged will allow you leisure for that purpose. I am, sir,

Your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

P. S. Since writing the above, I have received yours of the 3d instant. I am sorry to find that the Southward militia behaved ill. I hope, however, we shall soon reform them ; we must endeavor to have them better officered. Pray recommend (if you can) some good man on the west side of Santee River, for Ordinary of Charles Town District, who will not be afraid to undertake the office. I presume such a man may be found near Santee River, as he will be under your wing and safe. I wish to make this appointment as soon as possible, having fixed on proper persons for all the other Districts,

therefore let me know if you please as soon as convenient, whom you recommend for this district.

I am, dear sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 163.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

SEPTEMBER 14, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I had thought of requesting Col. Mayham to accept the office of Ordinary for Charles Town District, but it is necessary that the Ordinary should reside in the district for which he is to act, and I was told Col. Mayham resided on the east side of Santee, but since my letter to you of this morning, I understand he lives on the west side and consequently in Charles Town District; you need not therefore take the trouble of looking out for a proper man for that district, as I shall appoint him and will in a few days send a commission to him which I hope he will accept, as it will not interfere with his militia duty. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 164.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

SEPTEMBER, 14, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Yours of the 7th and 8th inst. came to hand last night. It is entirely out my power to pay any attention to the Tories, as I have not one sixth of the men out, that ought to be this month. Enclosed is an order for the leather; I had wrote you formerly that all saddles, arms and horses may be taken from such men as have given substitutes. I am sorry to find you have so few men mounted and accoutred. I was in hopes to have had a troop at least in action. I have been so harrassed that neither my horses or men can move. In the action of the 8th inst. the enemy lost at least one thousand men—up-

wards of five hundred are prisoners. Our loss is one hundred and sixty-five killed, wounded and missing. Col. Washington fell in the enemy's hands by accident, having his horse killed which fell on him. Col. Campbell, of the Virginia line, was killed; Gen. Pickens slightly wounded; Col. Henderson through the leg; Lieut. Col. Hugh Horry wounded through the fleshy part of his leg. Many valuable officers got wounded. The action was close and lasted an hour; my Brigade behaved well, but the North Carolina militia under Col. Malmady ran the third fire; all the troops except his, fought like heroes, and the enemy was drove above a mile. We took three pieces of cannon, one was retaken, and we lost two pieces by advancing too far to batter the Eutaw house. The enemy retreated with great precipitation to Monk's corner, where they received reinforcements from town; they left seventy wounded at Eutaw. I am, with regard,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 165.] *Major Pierce (Aid-de-camp) to Gen. Marion.*

MRS. MOTTE'S, Sept. 14, 1781.

Sir:

Your two letters of the 26th ult., and 4th inst., directed to Gen. Greene, have been duly received. I am desired by the General to assure you that if more horses should arrive from North Carolina, than are engaged for the two established corps of Cavalry, you shall undoubtedly claim his first attention, but as yet, none have arrived. As to your sending officers into North Carolina to recruit, it is a scheme that he can only countenance, but not by any means authorise. If your prospects are good, he thinks you had better make the trial, for the great object is the same to every State, and no local advantage or disadvantage can arise from it. Enclosed is an order from the Governor on Capt. Richardson, for as much of the public Indigo as may be sufficient to procure necessary equipments for your Regiment of Dragoons. The General depends much on your judgment and prudence in calculating the quantities, and hopes you will keep in view the strictest economy. Instead of the two

companies of Riflemen, that you wish to have attached to your corps, the General wishes you to raise only one, and engage them for as long a time as you can. You may continue to receive or not receive substitutes for the militia, as you may judge best calculated to promote the public good.

I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect,

Your most obedient humble servant,

WM. PIERCE, jr., Aid-de-camp.

[No. 166.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

CONGAREE, Sept. 15, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I think after the glorious victory at Eutaw, it would be expedient to issue a proclamation offering to all who have joined and are now with the enemy, excepting such as signed the congratulatory addresses to Clinton and Cornwallis, or have held, or hold commissions under the British government, a free pardon and permission for their wives and families to return and re-occupy their possessions, on condition that such men appearing at our head quarters, or before a Brigade or the Colonel of any Regiment, and there subscribing an engagement to serve the State faithfully as militia men for six months, and declaring in case of their deserting in that time, their wives and families shall be sent into Charles Town or the enemy's lines. I apprehend such a measure would be well-timed at this juncture, and might induce some, perhaps many, to return to their allegiance and behave well, which would not only deprive the British of their services, but turn those services to our advantage. However, this is a nice point, and I don't know how it will be relished by our friends. You know mankind generally judge of the propriety of measures from events. These we cannot foresee, but it is our duty to consider what they probably will be, and to take such steps as are most likely to produce the best effects. I now request that you will favor me by bearer, with your opinion on these several points. 1st. Whether you think it advisable to issue any proclamation or offer of pardon. 2d. Would it be best to make

any condition at all of a pardon; if condition is made should it be the person entering into the Continental service for a certain time, (that I am afraid they would not like) or would it be sufficient to require them to serve as militia for a certain time after the expiration of which they would be liable to do duty as the other inhabitants? Is six months service long enough? I think a time ought to be limited for their coming in. Suppose twenty days;—would that be long enough? Would it not be best that they should appear and subscribe the agreement at one certain place, say the head quarters of the army, or should it be either there or before any Brigadier or Colonel, or before a Brigadier only? Pray give me your sentiments fully and freely on this matter, also with respect to the allotment of Brigades, about which I wrote you yesterday, by return of the bearer, and despatch him as soon as you can, for I keep Gen. Pickens only till I hear from you on these points, and he is very anxious to get away. I am, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 167.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

CONGAREE, Sept. 17, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have allotted to your Brigade the following Regiments, viz : Lieut. Col. McDonald's, Richardson's, Irvin's, and Benton's, and the Regiment formerly Maybank's. You will receive herewith, a number of blank commissions; be pleased to have the Regiments fully and properly officered, mustered and classed, or draughted as soon as possible, and march one third of them with the utmost expedition to Head Quarters, or such other place as the Hon. Maj. Gen. Greene shall direct, to do duty under his orders for two months from the time of their arrival thereat. Enclosed are such extracts from several laws as are necessary to be made known to the militia, you will have each Colonel furnished with a copy of them and order they be publicly read at the head of his Regiment, and a copy taken by each of his field officers and Captains that now may pretend ignorance of them. The militia laws may certainly be made

much better than they are generally supposed to be. You will therefore appoint the most proper men in your Brigade for officers, and have the laws carried strictly and steadily into execution. You will direct that the men come on foot, for they are to do duty as Infantry, and their horses cannot be kept in camp, nor can any draughted men be spared to convey them back. If the number of commissions herewith sent are insufficient, let me know how many more are wanted, and I will send them as soon as they can be printed. In the mean time you will give brevets to officers for whom there are no commissions. I wrote to Capt. Arns Vanderhorst to come and take command of the Regiment, formerly Maybank's, and will keep the commission of Colonel open till I hear from him. You will appoint a Lieut. Colonel and other necessary officers for that Regiment.

I will send you printed copies of three proclamations, which are enclosed as soon as a press can get to work. In the interim, please have a copy taken and delivered to each Colonel, with orders to have it read at the head of his Regiment and circulated through the district of it. Pray have the enclosed letter to Col. Hugh Horry and the papers forwarded. My proclamation of this date, suspends until ten days after the next meeting and sitting of the General Assembly, the Acts which make Continental and State money a tender in law; all fines must therefore be paid in specie. By the militia laws of 1778 and 1779, offenders are liable to be fined in sums not exceeding those which are therein mentioned, as they are imposed in current money, and the fines hereafter to be levied are to be paid in specie; it is necessary to ascertain to what amount in specie the court may fine. In 1776, the militia were entitled to ten shillings current money a day. There was at that time, no difference in the value of specie and paper money. In March 1778, the pay of the militia continued the same; it is therefore to be presumed that no difference had taken place between paper money and specie, at least there is no legislative acknowledgment of any depreciation. But in February 1779, the pay of militia was raised from 10s. to 32s. 6d. per day, the paper money having, and being admitted by the Legislature to be, depreciated in that proportion. From these observations, we may fix the following rule as the most just and equitable for determining how far

the court may fine in specie, viz : For fines imposed by the Act of 1778 to the amount of the sums mentioned in the law. Thus £100 in specie (according to the old current rate of gold or silver) for £100 currency. But for fines under the Act of 1779, they must not exceed in specie the sums therein mentioned as £150 specie (according to the old currency rate of gold and silver) for £500 currency. You will order all offenders who may be condemned to the Continental service, to be sent under a sufficient guard to head quarters. Persons against whose bodies executions issue are to be committed to the gaol at Waxsaws. You will give orders that no persons be suffered to pass from this State into any other through the district of your Brigade, without a permit from me, the General commanding the Continental troops, one of his Aids, or a Brigadier of militia, and that all persons, taken prisoners or stopped on suspicions, be thoroughly searched, to prevent the enemy's carrying on a correspondence by this means.

I am, with great regard, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

Proclamation of his Excellency Jno. Rutledge, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of South Carolina.

Provincial Assembly. Whereas the bills of credit or paper money, emitted by the honorable Continental Congress or the Legislature of this State, are, by law, made and declared to be a tender in payment of all debts, contracts, dues and demands whatsoever; and whereas from the redundancy of the said paper currency, the non establishment of funds for the sinking or redeeming thereof, and other causes, it has greatly depreciated in its comparative value with specie, and the persons possessed of paper money have acquired the same for very trifling considerations, so that it would be inequitable and unjust to oblige creditors to accept of such money at an equal value with gold or silver, and it is difficult to ascertain an exchange or rate at which the same should pass, and the fixing such exchange at present would be attended with many inconveniences, I have therefore thought proper to suspend, and I do by this my proclamation,

and with the consent of the privy Council, and by virtue of the power and authority in me vested, suspend the several resolves and Acts of the Legislature, which make said paper currency a tender in law for or in payment of any debt or demand whatever. And I do declare the said resolves and acts to be accordingly suspended until ten days after the meeting and sitting of the General Assembly; and whereas, it would be oppressive (the said Tender Laws being so suspended) in present condition of the State, to suffer creditors to sue for recovery of debts, I do therefore, hereby prohibit and forbid all actions, suits, processes and proceedings in the Courts of Common Law or before a Justice of the Peace, under the Act for the trial of small and mean causes, until ten days after the next meeting and sitting of the General Assembly, to the end that the weighty and important matters may be submitted to their consideration and finally be determined by their authority.

Given under my hand and great seal at Congarees this thirteenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one, and in the sixth year of the Independence of America. By his Excellency's command.

JOHN SANFORD DART, Sect'y.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1781.

[No. 168.] *Gov. Rutledge to Col. R. Hampton.*

CONGAREE, Sept. 17, 1781.

Sir :

I have annexed your Regiment to Gen. Sumter's Brigade. You are, therefore, in future to obey his orders.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 169.] *Gen'l. Greene to Gen'l. Marion.*

HIGH HILLS, Sept. 17, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have the pleasure to congratulate you on the arrival of Count De Grasse in Chesapeake Bay with 28 sail of the line, a number of

frigates and 6000 land forces. Gen. Washington is also arrived in Virginia to take command of the army. From these circumstances and from some further intelligence of Lord Cornwallis' movements; it is highly probably that his lordship will endeavor to retreat through North Carolina to Charles Town. I must therefore entreat that you will use every exertion to collect as large a body of militia together and as speedily as possible, that we may be able to intercept his lordship, and frustrate his design. I need not urge further the necessity of despatch, as his success must wholly depend on the rapidity of his movements. You will let me hear from you immediately on this subject, and hold yourself ready to join the army at the shortest notice. I have the honor to be,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 170.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HIGH HILLS SANTEE, Sept. 17, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I congratulate you on the most flattering advices from the northward. Count De Grasse has arrived in Chesapeake with twenty-eight sail of the line, a number of frigates, and six thousand land forces, and Gen. Washington has also arrived in Virginia to take command of the army. Lord Cornwallis' movements indicate an intention of endeavoring to save himself by pushing a retreat through North Carolina to Charles Town. Should he undertake it, he will undoubtedly be preceded by a large body of Cavalry. I therefore beg to impress you with the necessity of using uncommon exertions to bring as many as possible of your Regiment into the field with the utmost expedition. You will be so obliging as to let me hear what are your prospects on this subject, and hold yourself ready to join the army at the shortest notice.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient serv't,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 171.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

SEPTEMBER, 17th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I received yours of the 12th by Davis, and had answered every part two days ago. Wm. Johnston as you describe, is a soldier in 2d Regiment for the war; you may keep him to do duty in your Regiment until called for. It is true Col. Mayham had sixty Dragoons out, elegantly mounted and well clothed and armed; in ten days hence he will have twenty more fit for the field. The workmen you employ, I suppose you may do with as you think proper; to exceed ones power on emergency may be warrantable. The enemy have collected all their force, and are again at Eutaw, there is a fine field at present for Cavalry. I am, dear sir,

Your humble servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 172.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Balfour.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Sept. 19, 1781.

Sir :

“ Your favor of the 3d inst. I have received, and am happy for the honor of Colonel Hayne, to find nothing better to warrant his cruel and unjust execution, than the order of Lord Cornwallis, given in the hour of victory, when he considered the lives, liberties and property of the people prostrate at his feet. But I confess that I cannot express my astonishment that you and Lord Rawdon should give such an extraordinary example of severity upon the authority of that order, under such a change of circumstances, so long after it had been remonstrated against, and after a cartel had been settled to restrain improper severities, and to prevent the necessity of retaliation.

‘ You will see by my letter to Lord Cornwallis, of the 17th December last, a copy of which is enclosed, that I informed his lordship that his order was cruel and unprecedented, and that he might expect retaliation from the friends of the unfortunate.

“You observe, that to authorize retaliation there should be a parity of circumstances, to which I can by no means agree. Retaliation pre-supposes an act of violence having been committed, and that it is adopted to punish the past and restrain the future, and, therefore, whatever will produce these consequences is warranted by the laws of retaliation.

“You observe that the inhabitants of any country at war owe allegiance to the conquering power.

“The right of conquest, from partial successes, is often made use of to levy contributions, but I believe there are no instances where the inhabitants are punished capitally for breach of parole given under these circumstances, especially while the two parties are contending for empire; and this act of severity complained of, is the more extraordinary, as you had long lost that part of the country, and upon your own principles the inhabitants owed allegiance to the conquering power.

“The execution of Lieut. Fulker was without my knowledge or consent. Nor did I ever hear of it before. I understood there were some who fell victims to the violence of the militia for the many outrages they had been guilty of, and this without the knowledge of the commanding officer, who put a stop to it the moment he discovered it. But there is a great difference between deliberate executions, and deaths which happen from an enraged people, urged by a sense of injury and oppression.

“I have never authorized or countenanced an execution but for the crime of desertion. On the contrary, I have taken all the pains in my power to soften the resentments of the inhabitants towards each other, and to prevent as much as possible the dreadful calamities of private murder. It has been my object to *reclaim* not to *destroy* even such of the inhabitants as have been opposed to the interests of their country; and I cannot but consider your remarks respecting Col. Grierson and Major Dunlop, as both illiberal and ungenerous, if you are acquainted with facts, if not, I hope you will be more careful how you censure without authority in future. A handsome reward was offered for the detection of the murderers of both those persons, as you will see by the enclosures Nos. 2 and 3.

“As you have referred the justification of your conduct, in the affair of Col. Hayne, to Lord Cornwallis, and as his determination

upon that matter will govern the business of future exchanges, I can see no advantage in appointing a person to meet Capt. Barry on the subject; besides which, that gentleman is now a prisoner of war, and no longer in a capacity to negotiate affairs of this nature."

[No. 173] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, HIGH HILLS SANTEE, Sept. 19, 1781.

Dear General:

I thank you for your ready and cheerful compliance in calling out the militia, and beg you to take a position so as to be able to join us, should the enemy cross the Santee as they give out, which I can hardly suppose they will attempt in the desperate situation of their affairs in Virginia. If they will give us a few days to breathe, refresh and take care of our wounded, I shall have no objection to another touch; our prisoners amount to upwards of five hundred, and I will venture to say their loss in killed and wounded is not less than 600 more. Another such stroke will give us quiet and peaceable possession of all the country. By the last accounts from Virginia, which have arrived since I wrote you, I am in great hopes, it will be out of the power of Lord Cornwallis to make good his retreat through North Carolina; but don't let that relax your preparations, for fear of accidents, and we may want the militia here for our own defence. Should the enemy cross the Santee, give Mayham and Horry orders to join you immediately, both being directed to hold themselves in readiness.

With the most perfect esteem and regard, I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 174.] *Major John Jamesto Gen. Marion.*

INDIAN TOWN, Sept. 20, 1781.

Honored Sir:

Enclosed I send you a letter from Capt. Snow to Messrs. Rhodes and Jones, the contents will fully inform you of Snow's design and

the method he is taking to accomplish it. Mr. Rhodes was in camp when the message came to his house. Mrs. Rhodes, his wife, being doubtful of the matter, came to me about it. I forewarned her or any other person from meddling with Tory property until your pleasure should be known. I also desired her to acquaint her husband with it at his home. Since I came from camp we have been much alarmed by the Tories; I have been twice out in scout against them; once up Lynch's Creek, where they had made robberies and shed blood, but I could find none, they having all fled to their shelters. The second alarm was, that two hundred were in full march to destroy or carry our stores at Black Mingo. As quickly as possible, I collected upwards of 30 men and made all speed to endeavor to prevent them. The Tories aforesaid came only down Waccamaw where they have done, as I am informed, a deal of mischief. A small party came down Britton's neck, and carried off some horses; they took off all Mr. Gibson's. At the earnest request of the inhabitants of Lynch's Creek, I gave orders to eight men, chiefly of Capt. Brown's company, to assist those people in keeping up constant scouts against the Tories, until you are pleased to give other directions. I am ready and should have set out for camp to-morrow with the relief, but from orders from my Colonel, concerning the Tories women, which will give me some trouble. If I am wanted in camp or any other command you may have for me, I am willing to comply with as far as I am capable. I sincerely congratulate you on the late additional honor you have acquired to you and your Brigade, and am, with due respect, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN JAMES.

[No. 175.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Horry.*

MURRAY'S FERRY, Sept. 23, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Gen. Greene desires me to call your Cavalry as soon I shall march from here. As the enemy is expected to cross the Santee, you will be ready at a moment's warning to join me. Indeed, I think it will be much for the good of the service, that you send all

the men you have that are mounted and equipped immediately to me, as the enemy may cross suddenly, without having to send to you. I am informed that you or some of your officers have ordered a tar-kiln of Brockington's to be set on fire to make coals for your workmen, if it is done, those that ordered it shall pay the value of it. Capt. Lenud has given Mr. Snow an order respecting his property. If I find it true, that gentleman shall be immediately put under arrest and tried by a general court martial, for assuming a power which is only vested in the Governor and delegated to me. I have heard a number of liberties which your officers have taken out of their sphere and line of duty, and shall in future take such steps with them as will bring them to their senses, for I think they are entirely out at present. I am informed of a great number of men in your Infantry, all of them not doing the service of one third. You will please send me the names of all such artificers as you have employed and are actually at work, and their different callings, that I may not only know who make it a pretence from doing duty as militia, but to judge what numbers may be sufficient for your purpose. As it stands at present, you ought to have a third of a Regiment. None but such as you give names of, shall be permitted to stay from camp; you will therefore send me a list per bearer. You will retain as few men as possible, as we shall want every man that can be got, for if the enemy cross the river an action must ensue. I am, dear sir,

Your humble servant,
F. MARION.

[No. 176.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, HIGH HILLS SANTEE, }
September 24, 1781. }

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 20th was delivered me last evening. I am sorry to find the Tories are getting formidable upon the borders of South Carolina. I had heard some time ago of their growing power and increasing confidence, to which Col. Wade's misfortunes, I believe, have contributed not a little. As you are acquainted with

all their haunts in that part of the country, I wish to have your opinion respecting the force necessary and the best mode for dispersing them. I recommend calling your troops together as fast as they are enlisted and putting them under discipline, they will be sooner fit for service, and at the same time serve to awe the Tories, as the very name of a regular soldier fills them with terror. I am happy to find by your returns, your Regiment so strong, and only wish that horses and accoutrements could be had to mount them immediately; however, I am in hopes the mode you have fallen upon will afford you a considerable number. I have heard nothing farther from Virginia, by which the enemy's intentions can be more fully explained, than when I wrote you before, but every hours delay will render their retreat more difficult and dangerous.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 177.] *Governor Rutledge to Col. Peter Horry.*

SEPTEMBER 25, 1781.

Sir :

You are hereby empowered to impress and take what horses are wanted for your corps, except such as are in the Dragoon service, necessarily employed on public duty or belonging to the public. The Honorable Major Gen. Greene's powers to you to procure articles for the equipment of your corps are hereby fully confirmed, and you are authorized to exercise them in future. I am,

Your obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 178.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

SEPTEMBER 26, 1781.

Sir :

I am informed that several persons liable to do militia duty, have found substitutes to perform it for them, and that others have paid

money to officers to procure men in the Continental or State service, by which means, such persons have been excused by their officers from militia duty. As this practice has introduced and must occasion great irregularity and confusion, I think proper to issue a special and particular order on this head, and to give reasons against the practice above mentioned, and for the propriety of the order. The law does not allow any man the privilege of sending substitutes, nor does it exempt him from militia duty, by paying such a sum as his officer may think proper to receive, either in lieu of personal service to find a Continental or State soldier or for any other purpose. Therefore, if an officer takes on him to give an exemption from militia duty to one who provides a substitute, or pays money to procure a regular soldier, it is illegal and unwarrantable; such conduct never did, nor will receive my sanction or approbation. The militia are to be divided into three classes, in one of which every man must be; each of these classes is liable to be called out for two months. This makes every militia man liable to march twice a year; (I mean those who are above 80 miles from the enemy, for if within that distance, the draught may be greater and the term of service longer) if he refuses or neglects to march, he is liable to a fine not exceeding one hundred and fifty pounds specie, being about the specie value (at the time when the Militia Act of the 13th February, 1779, was passed) of five hundred pounds current money, and to a further fine, not exceeding a third part in specie of treble the part of his tax. Such third part being about the comparative value (upon the principle laid down) between specie and paper money, in the latter of which he was liable to be fined not exceeding treble his tax; the only alternative then, is to do militia duty or undergo his trial by a court martial, and pay such fine in specie (not exceeding the amount above mentioned) as they may adjudge for his neglect or refusal. You will give the necessary orders for observing this rule with your Brigade. No other regard is to be had to those who have found substitutes or paid money to procure men, or for public purpose, than if they do not choose to perform militia duty, to allow them credit on account of their fine, for the specie value of what they paid to procure a substitute or for public purpose. You will order a regular account to be kept of all monies received, or to be received on the score

above mentioned, which is to be paid into your hands, by those who originally receive it, and be pleased to make a return to me of whatever has been received, and every two months of all which may be received, that a proper disposition of it may be ordered. I hope these instructions and those of the 17th inst., are sufficiently clear and extensive. I will endeavor to make them so if any doubt should remain or arise or any explanation be requisite, upon your communicating them to me. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 179.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

Dear Sir :

I have been very much puzzled about a proclamation to offer pardon to the Tories. I have, however, determined upon the whole, to issue one with certain exceptions. It is enclosed ; be pleased to have it properly circulated. I will send you some printed copies as soon as they can be struck off. You will have a regular account kept of all who surrender themselves within the time limited, and transmit it to me as soon as the time is expired.

Your obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

PROCLAMATION—STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

By his Excellency John Rutledge, Esq., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the said State.

Whereas, the forces of the United States having compelled the troops of his Britannic Majesty, to surrender or evacuate the several strong posts which they held in the upper and interior settlements, and retreat to the vicinity of Charles Town, and the enemy being therefore unable to give that protection and support which they promised to their adherents, left many of the inhabitants of this State, who had taken up arms with them (induced so to do by their artful representations) to become victims to their in-

jured country; Whereupon, such persons to escape or avoid the effects of its just resentments, followed and remained with the British army, or lurk and conceal themselves in secret places: And whereas, the commandant of Charles Town having sent beyond sea, the wives and families (who were in the said town) of all the avowed friends of America, the several Brigadiers of militia were ordered, as a retaliation of such treatment, to send the wives and families within their respective districts, of all persons who had joined or adhered to and remained with the enemy into their lines: And whereas, it is represented to me in behalf of the unhappy men who are with the British Troops, or scouting themselves as aforesaid, that they are now convinced (being reduced with their families to great distress and poverty) that they relied on false and specious engagements, and were flattered with vain expectations and delusive hopes, and that they are therefore anxious (if they may be permitted) to return to their allegiance and use their utmost exertions to support American Independence. On duly weighing and considering the premises, I have thought fit, by and with the advice and consent of the Privy Councils, to issue this proclamation, offering, and I do hereby offer to all persons who have borne arms with the enemy and who now adhere to, or are with them in this State, or are lurking or concealing themselves in secret places in any part of the State, a full and free pardon and oblivion for such their offence of having borne arms with or adhere to the enemy, upon the conditions following: That is to say, that such persons do and shall within thirty days after the date hereof, surrender themselves to a Brigadier of militia of this State, and engage to perform constant duty as privates in the militia for six months next ensuing the time of such surrender, and that they actually perform such duty; and do further offer to the wives and children of such persons, upon their husbands or parents complying with the condition first above mentioned, license and permission to return to their habitations and to hold and enjoy their property in this State without molestation or interruption, Provided, that if such persons shall desert from the militia service within the time above limited, their families shall be immediately sent into the enemy's lines, and neither they or their husbands or parents suffered to return to or reside in this State. Nevertheless, I do except from the pardon hereby offered and from

every benefit of this proclamation, all such persons, as having gone over to or joined the enemy, were called upon by me in and by two several proclamations, to surrender themselves to a magistrate within forty days after the respective dates of those proclamations, in pursuance of an Ordinance, entitled an Ordinance to prevent persons withdrawing from the defence of this State to join the enemy thereof: All such as were sent off or obliged to quit the State for refusing to take the oath required of them by law, who have returned to this country: All those who subscribed a congratulatory address, bearing date on or about the 5th day of June, 1780, to Gen. Sir Henry Clinton and Vice Admiral Arbuthnot, or another address bearing date on or about the 19th day of September, 1780, to Lieut. Gen. Earl Cornwallis: All such as hold or have held any commission civil or military under the British government, and are now with the enemy, and all those whose conduct has been so infamous, as that they cannot (consistently with justice or policy) be admitted to partake of the privileges of America; notwithstanding which last mentioned exception, such persons if they be deemed by me, or the Governor and Commander-in-Chief, (for the time being) inadmissable to the rights and privileges of subjects, will not be detained as prisoners, but shall have full and free liberty and a pass or permit to return: At a juncture when the force of the enemy in this State, though lately considerable is nearly reduced, by the many defeats which they have suffered, and particularly in the late important action at Eutaw, when they are dispossessed of every post except Charles Town garrison: When the formidable fleet of his most Christian Majesty in Chesapeake Bay, and the combined armies of the King of France and of the United States under the command of his Excellency Gen. Washington, in Virginia, afford a well grounded hope that by the joint efforts of these armies, this campaign will be happily terminated and the British power in every part of the confederated States soon totally annihilated: It is conceived that the true and real motive of the offer here made will be acknowledged; it must be allowed to proceed, not from timidity, (to which the enemy affect to attribute every act of clemency and mercy on our part) but from a wish to impress with a sense of their error and reclaim misguided subjects, and give them once more an opportunity of becoming valuable members of the com-

munity, instead of banishing them or forever cutting them off from it; for even the most disaffected cannot suppose that the brave and determined freemen of the State have any dread of their arms. With the persons to whom pardon is thus offered, the choice still remains, either to return to their allegiance and with their families be restored to the favor of their country and to their possessions, or to abandon their properties in this State forever and go with their wives and children whither, for what purpose, on whom to depend, or how to submit they know not, most probably to experience in some strange and distant land all the miseries and horrors of beggary, sickness and despair. This alternative is now, for the last time, submitted to their judgment. It will never be renewed. Given under my hand and the great seal at the High Hills of Santee, this 27th day of September, in the year of our Lord 1781, and in the sixth year of the Independence of America.

By his Excellency's command.

JNO. SANFORD DART, Secretary.

[No. 180.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER, 5th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I received your letter of the 2d inst., the day before yesterday and should have answered it sooner, but have been disabled by sickness. The order respecting militia marching on foot, was general to all the Regiments, but as the movements and employment of your Brigade are different from those of any other, I think the reasons good for your continuing to act on horseback. You will therefore order them to do so. By your order of the 2d inst., to Col. Richardson, I perceive you have mistaken my intention, which was not to bring to a trial by court martial (in order that they may be fined in specie) such persons as have refused to do duty. My desire is, that the Regiments be mustered and classed or draughted, and the extracts of the militia law, my orders respecting the militia, and the proclamation suspending the Tender Acts, read at the head of each Regiment, in order that they may be publicly notified

and no person hereafter pretend ignorance of them. This being done the instructions are to operate against all future offenders, whether they have found substitutes in the militia, provided regular soldiers, or paid money for those or other purposes, but until this be done, persons who have refused to do duty are only fineable in paper money, and am rather of opinion, that it is most expedient not to inquire into past offences, but to begin upon the new plan which I have laid down. As to persons who have found substitutes or done any other act which they have been made to believe, would exempt them from militia duty, and who have therefore refused to perform it, the bringing them to court martial for such past offences, would be extremely hard, if the court martial should fine largely, and might give umbrage to many officers who probably conceived that they had a right to receive money or substitutes for exemptions from duty, and that in so doing they were rendering the most effectual service to their country, but it is likely that under such circumstances, the Court would fine him in a very small sum. For these reasons I would recommend the overruling of all past offences or neglect of duty ; and you will therefore alter your orders to Col. Richardson, and any other similar orders which you may have given to other Colonels, and make these orders conformable to this explanation, but enjoin the strictest and steadiest execution of orders in future. Gen. Greene informs me that he is in want of a Chasseur Corps of militia, to patrol in the vicinity of his camp, and prevent the soldiers from strolling and offering any injury to the inhabitants. You will be pleased to order Col. Richardson to go to the General, know from him what number of men he will want, and to furnish them for that purpose out of his first draught, the performance of such duty to exempt the men employed in it (whilst they are so employed) from any other. My idea is, though I presume no doubt has arisen with you on the point, that no man that is within the district of any Regiment out of Charles Town, shall be excused from militia duty under a pretence that he is on parole, or a British subject, unless the former has been fairly taken in arms and paroled as an officer ; any other men who are on parole I wish on their being British subjects, and therefore refused to do militia, may take their chance, either of doing it or going into the enemy's lines, and if they will not go and refuse to do duty,

they must be tried and fined, as it is directed with respect to other privates; you will not however consider this instruction, it being a general one, as any prohibition to you to suffer such persons in either of the predicaments last mentioned, as you may think proper to permit to remain out of the British lines without doing any militia duty at all for some more valuable purpose, this being a matter which I leave to your direction. I find there are many gentlemen riding about the country under the description of volunteers who render no kind of service to it; this practice being very injurious, should be immediately suppressed; and no man is to be excused from doing militia duty in the district of the Regiment to which it belongs, unless he is actually enrolled and obliged for some certain time to serve in some regular corps of Cavalry, not merely as a volunteer, but to do the same duty and be subject to the articles as the rest of the corps are obliged to do, or are subject to. The blankets and cloth you mention will certainly be wanted for public use. You will therefore have them safely kept, somewhere under your orders, and indeed we shall want more than you can procure; I shall therefore be glad that you obtain all that you possibly can, and have that also kept in the same manner. Be pleased to forward the enclosed letters to Cols. Horry and Mayham. There are several other matters that I shall write to you about, as soon as I consider and arrange them; I am unable at present to do so. Capt. Richardson informs me that he has not above three bushels of salt left. As three barrels or twenty-four bushels will be absolutely necessary for the use of myself and the gentlemen of the council, whom I daily expect here, I shall be much obliged to you to send in your first letter to me, an order on the person who has the charge of any salt of yours (the nearest to the place to deliver that quantity to such person as I may send for it).

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 181.] *Col. Peter Horry to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 5, 1781.

Dear General :

In your letter of the 23d September, you say that none but such as I give in the names of shall be admitted to stay from camp, and that I do therefore send it you per bearer. I therefore at that time answered your letter and sent you the names of such as I then had in employ for my Regiment, and I hoped that you would have suffered such as I find industrious to have continued working, as you must know 'tis impossible to equip my Regiment without employing artificers ; whether 'tis your order or not, I am ignorant; however, the workmen in this part of the country, (and am told General, all my workmen) say they can work no longer as you have ordered them to stand their draft for the field, and several are drafted, and the rest say they must stay at home without working for me, as the next month will be for their going out. I am sorry for such orders, and believe there must be some mistake, as I do not suppose your instructions can be to prevent my equipping my men for the field, which must be the case, if you debar my employing workmen. In a few days I hoped the workmen I had employed here would have enabled me to take the field, by finishing me off a number of scabbards, bridles and halters, and binding the scabbards with iron; but they have stopped, and unless you will suffer them to go on I cannot send you mounted above half as many men as I would otherwise do ; hereunder are the names of such as I wish you to suffer me to continue, and to give your own exemptions for them, which I suppose your officers will pay some respect to, which they will not do for mine. My Pee Dee command is not yet returned ; I expect them on Thursday or Friday next, and then I will send you all the men I can mount and equip.

I am, dear General, your obedient servant,

P. HORRY.

At George Town, Gauf, Boot Maker, and 3 workmen ; 2 Hancock's and Crone.

At Britton's Neck, Brown, Cap maker.

At Lower Pee Dee, Wort (Curryer) and 3 Rozolonger (Boot makers).

At Upper Pee Dee, Dewet and Lebrael, Sword makers.

At Township 3 Nermyths and Scott, are Smiths and Sword makers. Knox and Kirkpatrick, Saddlers. Total: 17. Anthony M. White acts for me as agent and Quartermaster, and procures me at George Town whatever I wish for.

[No. 182.] *Mordecai Myers to Gen. Marion.*

GEORGETOWN, Oct. 6, 1781.

Honored Sir :

Agreeably to your letter by Capt. Mitchell of the 15th September, and your order of the 1st inst., I have supplied commissary Swinton with the following articles as per bill enclosed. I can assure you I have charged the goods at the same rate, I sold them last fall for cash to the inhabitants of this part of the country, which any of them can testify. The Indigo you were so obliging as to promise me in payment for these articles you receive for the public use, I should be glad to receive when convenient, as there is now a trade commenced between this post and some of the northern States, that I may be able to supply the public as well as individuals with necessaries; but it will be of little consequence for me to receive Indigo in payment, unless your honor would be so kind as to give me a protection for it, as Major Vanderhorst is here at present pressing all of that article that he can lay his hands on. Your honor must be sensible that unless the traders of the place are indulged to keep what produce they have on hand or what they may receive from time to time, they cannot barter with those masters of vessels before mentioned, and of course will not come to this post, will be of infinite disadvantage to the people at large as well as the public, and as I have no other dependence, must of course perish unless your honor will take this matter into your consideration and give me some relief. I have also supplied Col. Peter Horry's Regiment of Light Dragoons to a considerable amount, also Capt. Ransom Davis, which I should be glad to receive payment for in Indigo, as it

will enable me to give you further assistance in supplies, as I intend being concerned in a vessel to trade at present to Nerbern, there being at present a large quantity of captured goods there and if your honor should think me worthy, I should be happy in importing any articles from thence that your honor or the public may stand in need of.

I am, with the greatest esteem and respect,

Your honor's very humble servant,

MORDECAI MYERS.

P. S. I delivered your handk's. to Capt. Mitchell some time ago.

[No. 183.] *William Swinton (Commissary) to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 9, 1781.

Honored Sir :

I received yours dated the 2d of this inst., and according to your order I have been to George Town and have received the articles which you desired me to receive of Mr. Myers, of which I have enclosed a list. I have likewise purchased a puncheon of rum and a cask of sugar for your use. Sir, I would have impressed the rum, but as there is a trade just open in that place, I was afraid that if I went to press, it would be the means of stopping the trade which I thought would be a hurt to the public in general ; in the next place Capt. Putnam, whom I got the liquor of, says that if the public will make him returns in Indigo, rice or negroes, he will supply them with a great quantity of liquor, blankets, cloth, and saddles, which he will bring in the course of three weeks ; his price for the liquor will be two dollars a gallon, the saddles twenty-five dollars, and the blankets he could not tell what they would come at ; he will likewise take bills on France in payment. Sir, the liquor I purchased is at a very high rate, it is at \$3 $\frac{2}{3}$ per gallon, and the Indigo £3 sterling per pound. If the price is too high, would be glad if you would send me word what I should give, and if your desire is that I shall not pay for it in Indigo, I beg you will send me a positive order against it, as I have given my obligation for the same and Mr. Wayne is my security, and I would not be willing to suf-

fer, nor yet would I wish my security to suffer. I have likewise agreed to give £2 6d. sterling for the sugar, to be paid in Indigo at £3 sterling. Capt. Putnam has 9 or 10 puncheons of rum now by him ; would be glad to know whether I shall impress that or purchase it, and what I shall allow per gallon.

I am, sir,

Yours to serve at all times, with due respect,

WM. SWINTON.

P. S. I have taken one of your knives and a stick of sealing wax, as there was none other to be had ; I hope you will not take it amiss. There was but one cask of the wine, and that I kept for your own use, as there were but 26 gallons of it. Sir, I would be glad of one bushel of salt for my own use.

[No. 184.] *Gov. Rutledge to Col. Peter Horry.*

OCTOBER 10th, 1781.

Sir :

Gen. Marion informs me that some of your officers have behaved very much amiss in impressing plow horses, breeding mares two years old, and yearlings. I should not have given a press warrant for procuring horses for your Regiment, if I could have conceived that the power would have been so abused by any of your officers, who certainly upon reading the warrant must have known better, if they did not before, as the warrant extends only to the horses fit for Dragoon service, which the creatures above described surely are not. I request that you will have them restored to the owners, and direct that in future no horses be committed under the head of impressment. I am, sir,

Your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 185.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 10, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Enclosed are several printed copies of the proclamation of

which I have sometime ago sent you a written copy, offering pardon to the persons therein described. You will be pleased to have them as generally circulated as possible, that all who may be desirous of taking the benefit may be apprized of it, and enabled to do so within the time limited for surrendering themselves; as I have no intention of extending that time. You will have an exact account kept of all such as surrender themselves to you within that time, and as soon as it is expired have such account transmitted to me.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[186.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 10, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I received yours yesterday by Mr. Boone, and wrote in the most pressing terms to Col. Williams, Gen. Greene being not yet returned from Charlotte, for which place he set off last Friday for a supply of ammunition, sending at the same time an extract of such parts of your letter, as were material on that head. I am sorry to find by Col. Williams' answer enclosed, which he sent open for my perusal, that it is absolutely out of his power to comply with your request immediately. I wish to God it was within my power to send you ammunition instantly, but it is not. I shall not fail to have it sent to you as fast as any arrives at Head Quarters, and you observe Col. Williams says he expects a sufficient stock every hour; our situation in this respect being unknown to the enemy, they will not profit of it, nor can I say that I expect they will attempt any measure against us. I rather think they will be apprehensive for their own safety. However, I wish this circumstance had not intervened to prevent your crossing the river, as I think your doing with your people would have a good effect. This, I imagine, in the present situation of affairs, you can't attempt. However, I know you will do all that you can. If Mr. Withers had sent the schooner which was Patterson's to Havana, agreeable to my directions, which I sent to him immediately on receiving your letter by Patterson, we should have had a large stock of ammunition for you and

others long ago, but he had delayed the matter I think very long ; however, I am taking, and shall continue to take steps, which I hope will be effectual in several directions for procuring ammunition for employ without depending on the Continental stock, which is I find in general small and often exhausted. You certainly may clothe all the Continental soldiers of our line who join you. From something I have lately heard about Dutarque, I am more anxious than formerly to have him taken, lest he should escape ; be pleased therefore to have this matter effectually and speedily attended to. I am also devising means for a supply of arms and have to obtain some soon ; I am sensible that some men are destitute of arms. However, you know it is an old trick of men coming to camp to pretend that they have none. I need not give you a hint, that it would be well to be sure that the men really have not, and that they can't provide arms, before they are discharged for want of them. Indeed, although men with arms are not of use in camp, yet they may occasionally be detached from it in service with the arms of some who remain in camp. Enclosed is a Brigadier's commission ; I don't recollect the date of the former, but I dare say you do ; be pleased therefore to insert it. I think Col. Horry's conduct very extraordinary, and have enclosed a letter to him on the subject you mention. I send the letter open for your perusal ; when you have read, be pleased to seal and forward it ; he is not yet a Continental officer, and his Regiment is not yet on Continental establishment, but if he was I know of no authority that any Continental officer, or any other person (whomsoever he may be) has to impress in this State without a power from me. Gen. Greene, it is true, did before my return direct him to impress, but he has never (I believe and indeed I am well persuaded of it) since my return given any such power to any one. He knows better, so far from it, that he requested me if I approved the power which he had ordered Col. Horry to exercise of impressing horses and articles necessary for the equipment of his Regiment, to confirm what he had directed. I accordingly sent him a press warrant in which the power was particularly confined to horses fit for the Dragoon service and not in public service, informing him also that your Regiment are to do duty on horse-back, this therefore would give him no power to take breeding mares and yearlings ; in order to exchange them for horses, such not being fit

for his Regiment, nor the only horse a man has who is required to do militia duty on horse-back ; I am afraid if all plow horses were exempted, an exclusion would prevent our getting any horses at all for all may be brought under the description ; however, it is certainly extremely hard and ought not to be suffered, that the plough horses necessarily employed to raise bread for the poorer kind of people, who use horses as a substitute for negroes, should be taken ; this would be very oppressive. I find every authority may be abused, and perhaps that which I have given on this head may be, therefore, to cut the matter short, wherever you find that it is wantonly exercised and an oppressive and improper use of it made within the district of your Brigade, I give you full authority to order the officer attempting to impress such subjects, to cease from it or have them restored, if impressed. It would give me pleasure to restore every encroachment on the liberties of the people and shall certainly do so, as far as my power extends in any of the cases which you say you will mention to me when we meet. Unluckily Col. Lee went to Virginia last Friday. If he was here I should have immediately enquired into Mr. Ravenel's case, and had it redressed. However, pray inform me if you can where the mare is, and I will endeavor to have her taken and restored. I shall, before I hear from you, as soon as I see Gen. Greene or any of Col. Lee's officers, enquire into this matter. I daily expect to hear officially of Cornwallis being reduced, and hope Charles Town will be the next object of the combined army. It is not improbable that Count De Grasse may have sent or send some ships to block up the harbor. Pray give us what intelligence you can from below, that you think may be depended on. I will send you that from Virginia if good, as it must be, as soon as we can get it.

I am, with great regard, dear sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 187.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

OCTOBER 11, 1781.

Sir :

It was not my intention to prevent you from equipping your Reg-

iment by issuing the order you allude to, but to prevent a number of idle men who make it a plea that they are working for you, and check the liberty some of your officers take in stopping any men they please from coming out on duty. Enclosed is permission for such workmen as I think are necessary for you. I gave a few days ago one Dukes, near Lenud's Ferry, who says he is preparing leather for you, a permit to continue to work for you. I think an agent to procure what you wanted from George Town may be appointed from your corps, as you have a number of officers who must be idle at present. The time is lost when your Horse would have been of service to me. You will therefore send your men to Gen. Greene, agreeably to his orders.

I am your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 188.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 11, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Lest upon the construction of the militia Act of February, 1779, which makes offenders liable to pay a sum not exceeding what is therein mentioned and treble their last tax, a doubt should arise about what tax is meant, whether the last which was paid previous to the passing of the law, or what is paid since it passed, that being the last tax which has been paid, I think it necessary to intimate to you that the law must be continued to mean the last tax which was paid antecedent to the passing the act, and not that which has been paid since. You will therefore, have this explanation properly made known throughout your Brigade, as a rule by which court martials are to be governed in their determinations.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 189.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 12th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

The Captains of several vessels with commissions of Letters of

Marque from Congress, have some time ago made a practice of landing on our Islands or sea coasts, and others of coming up the rivers and taking away from plantations, negroes and other property under pretence of their owners being Tories ; the several persons whose property have been so taken, were well known to be friends to the United States, and this practice being highly illegal and unwarrantable, even as to Tories whose property (if they have been guilty of a capital offence) is forfeited to the State, and not plundered to any freebooter who can lay hold of it, I desire that you will be pleased to give the necessary orders and have the most effectual measures taken (within the district of your Brigade) for having all masters of vessels and their crews, who shall commit or attempt to commit the offence above described, apprehended and sent under a sufficient guard to me with the witnesses to prove the fact, that they may be properly tried for it. You will have the vessels in which such captains and mariners come, with their cargoes, secured until you shall receive directions from me what is to be done with them, and make a report to me of what the cargoes consist.

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 190.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 12, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Policy dictates our preventing the enemy, in Charles Town, from obtaining any supplies, which may either afford them subsistence or the means of making remittances to the British dominions. You will therefore be pleased to give the necessary orders and cause the most effectual measures to be taken (within the district of your Brigade) for that purpose, and for securing to the public use such articles as may be taken in going to the enemy. You will order a return to be made to me of whatever may be seized, and the best care taken of it, until you shall receive my instructions in what manner it shall be disposed of. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 191.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 13, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Mr. Joseph Allston has represented to me (by his son William) that his ill state of health will not permit his doing militia duty, but that he would gladly render any other service in his power to the State; as my private instructions give you sufficient authority on this head, I have referred young Mr. Allston to you, as the person to whom application should be made; probably you may know some line in which his father's services may be of much more benefit to the country than any other which he could render as a militia man, even if his health would enable him to say in a camp. You will, I am persuaded, use the discretionary power lodged with you with judgment and propriety. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 192.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 16, 1781.

Dear Sir :

The bearer, Mr. Edwards, (son of Mr. John Edwards, whom we all know was a staunch friend to America and a very worthy man) wishes to serve his country under you. I am persuaded that as well out of regard to the memory of his father as to encourage the zeal of this young gentleman, you will either take him (if you have a vacancy) into your family, or give him some proper appointment which I would be glad that you would.

I am, with great regard, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 193.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 16, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have just now received yours of the 13th inst., by the bearer.

You were misinformed with respect to young Allston's business with me; but had it been what you were told, the Waccamites would have been disappointed, for my sentiments correspond exactly with yours on the point you mention. The orders that no substitutes be admitted will answer the end you propose, and make them, as well as others of the same stamp, either go into the British lines, do militia duty, or pay fines, as a court martial may inflict, unless you think proper to make use of my private instructions with respect to them. I am told that an offer is to come from the Waccamaw men, about furnishing a quantity of salt in order to be excused from militia duty. If it should I shall refer it to you to fix the matter with them. Dr. Neufville was taken sick at Salisbury, on his way from the northward. He may probably be recovered ere now. I will write to him to come on directly in order to be your surgeon, and in the mean time will endeavor to get one for you from camp, though I fear I cannot, as the troops are exceeding sick and in want of doctors. Yours of the 15th is also just come to hand by Capt. Greene, with Mr. D——, whom I have sent to Sheriff Kimball. You will be pleased to consider the directions respecting B's. estate as extended to D., and give the same orders about the latter, as you have done about the former. You will either confine Mr. W. where you think proper and he will be safe, or send him with the proofs of the charge you mention against him under guard to me, and send Mr. S., into the enemy's lines, and do the same with every man that is taken at home. I would make the rule general as to every man so taken, but it may happen that good men will sometimes be taken at their own houses, and it would be hard to send them in to remain with the enemy. This is no time to be trifled with, we must be in earnest. Therefore all men thus taken, who are reasonably suspected of not being friends to the State, are to be dealt with as above mentioned. I wish Mr. S. could be immediately exchanged. Gen. Greene is to be here to-day, and will speak to him on the subject, though I fear it cannot be done as Major Barry is come up, for he cannot (though a favorite) get exchanged for Washington; and I presume from that circumstance the cartel suspended for the present. I have the pleasure to inform you that Congress have at last, on the 18th ultimo, ordered the Board of War, to have the mines at Limsburg in Connecticut pre-

pared for the reception of five hundred British soldiers, to remain there as prisoners unexchangeably, until the American soldiers who were forced into the British service at Charles Town and elsewhere are returned to the United States. This measure, or the putting these men on board the French fleet as mariners, is what I have often and strenuously recommended long ago, but it never could be effected sooner. It is, however, better late than never, and though so long postponed, will, I hope, produce good consequences. The General writes to me that he has received a letter from the President of Congress, informing him that the French fleet had sunk a 74 gun ship, disabled five more, and drove the rest of the British fleet into the hook at New York. We have no later intelligence from Virginia than to the 25th ult., when Gen. Washington had twenty-six thousand men, half of them regulars, and was to begin his operations by regular approaches on the 27th. God grant that he may be successful there and give us peaceable and quiet possession both of our town and country.

I am, dear sir, your humble servant.

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 194.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 16, 1781.

Dear Sir :

As some of the wagons from George Town can bring the four boxes of Indigo of Mr. Sinclair's that you mentioned, I wish you would send it by them. They will pass by you in two or three days. I must also request the favor of you as soon as the situation of the enemy will admit of your so doing, to have all the Indigo brought from the South side of Santee to the North side, and lodged at Mr. John Cantey's or some other safe place, where Mr. Richardson will send for it. This will, I hope, add considerably to our supply, which falls much shorter from below than I expected. Our salt here is reduced to the last half barrel. Be pleased to think of us and forward the order to Swinton. The ammunition you wrote for, went down yesterday, I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

P. S. I will think of what you say about Putnam, and give you an answer in a day or two, being at present much hurried.

[No. 195.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, HIGH HILLS SANTEE, }
October 16, 1781. }

Dear Sir :

Your letter of the 14th, and the prisoners, have arrived. Col. Mayham's success is highly honorable to him and corps, and I hope will be followed by future strokes of good fortune. We have got a small supply of salt, but it comes on heavily from the northward, owing to the difficulty of obtaining transportation. I should be glad therefore to have it reduced to a certainty whether salt can be had at Waccamaw, and whether Putnam can supply us with that article, as well as rum and sugar, all of which we are in want of and will pay in bills for. Since I wrote you before, I have been up to Charlotte, where I expected to meet Cols. Shelby and Sevier with about 1000 militia, but they had not arrived. I am anxious to collect a force to drive the enemy into Charles Town, and for this purpose urged Gen. Sumter to collect his militia and State troops as soon as possible, but, I am afraid it will be some time before either the mountain militia or Gen. Sumter be ready to join us in the attempt. I am glad to hear the enemy are moving down into the lower country, and I wish it was more in our power to hasten them. The President of Congress writes me that the French fleet have sunk one British 74 and disabled five more, and drove the whole into the hook of New York. Gen. Washington's operations against Lord Cornwallis is carrying on with all imaginable diligence, and by the fifteenth or twentieth at farthest, it was expected the whole British army would be prisoners. Col. Lee has gone to solicit a Southern expedition, which I hope will take place, and relieve this unfortunate and distressed country.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 196.] *Gen. Marion to Lieut. Col. Mayham.*

OCTOBER 18, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I am not a little surprised to find you have refused giving up Mr. Jno. Oliver's horse, which you have impressed, when I sent an order for that purpose, and I am much more surprised to think that you believe I have assumed more power than I have a right to. To convince you, I have sent the Governor's orders to me, as I wish not to have any difference with a man whom I have long had the greatest regard for, but in the mean time, if you do not return Mr. Oliver that horse, which I now repeat the order to do, without any further hesitation, I shall and will try the matter in a general court martial, which would give me great pain and uneasiness, but must do through necessity. I have endeavored to do every thing to complete your corps, and shall still continue to do so, notwithstanding any difference of opinion may arise between us, but I think it high time that you and I should know whether I have the power of commanding you or not. This is so essential a point in our country's service that I cannot put it off while it is contested.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

N. B. You will please send me the Governor's letter as soon as you have perused it, and your final determination about the horse.

[No. 197.] *Gov. Rutledge to Col. Peter Horry.*

OCTOBER 22d, 1781.

Sir :

I should have answered your letter (received about a week ago) sooner, but sickness prevented. I have revoked the order to the Brigadier of militia with respect to those who furnished men or money which procured them for your Regiment, but this is to operate as to what is past. I think much more money might and should have been paid than I find was by many persons from exemption

from militia duty, and I hope a much better method may be taken to recruit our Cavalry than the exempting men from militia duty for trifling sums. In my order to the officers of militia, a liberty is allowed to volunteers, to join any regular corps of Horse, provided the person so serving, do not merely pretend to do so, in order to skulk from militia duty, but that they actually remain with the corps which they join, and serve with them, under such articles, as the rest of the corps does and for a certain time. If you will mention McCormick's and Miller's cases to Gen. Marion, he will order what is proper to be done on the occasion. I have not the Continental articles of war by me. I am, sir,

Your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

P. S. You will be pleased to make returns to me, of all persons to whom you have given exemptions from militia duty, in consequence of their having furnished men or money which procured them for your Regiment, distinguishing the several militia Regiments to which the person so exempted belongs, and the consideration for which such exemptions was given, and I shall expect to receive the returns within ten days. No other persons but such as are mentioned in them will be excused from militia duty; and it is proper that the Brigadiers should be furnished with copies of these returns, which I shall order to be transmitted to them. You will also furnish me with a list of such as have joined your corps as volunteers.

[No. 198.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct. 23d, 1781.

Dear Sir:

I have received your favor of the 4th; the man that brought it did not wait for an answer. I am sorry you meet with such embarrassment in procuring horses. I find a difficulty in accommodating the prejudices of the people, the idea of stripping the militia of their horses, for the regular corps, being necessary to promote the public service. Both the militia and regulars are necessary to support the service, and it seems to me like robbing Peter to pay

Paul, to disqualify the militia for service to equip the regular force. I know of no other mode but the middle path, which is to take the horses of those only who do not go into the field. The Governor and myself have had several conversations on the subject of horses, and he appears perfectly disposed to do all in his power, but the means are small and the demand great. This is a crisis of affairs; a few days and we can better tell what is best to be done with respect to the horses. I expect intelligence daily from Virginia, of the most interesting nature. You will please put yourself and corps under command of General Marion, and follow his orders. Such of your men as you cannot mount, you will have armed as Infantry to serve on foot. A large body of Riflemen are on their march to join Gen. Marion, and I am in hopes soon to drive the enemy into Charles Town.

With esteem, I am, dear sir,

Your most obd't humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 199.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

OCTOBER 24, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I mentioned Mr. Peter Sinclair's case to Gen. Greene. Exchanges between the two armies are now stopped, but (between ourselves) the General consents to your proposing, as without his knowledge, the exchange of any particular person whom you have or can get for Mr. Sinclair, and I hope you may, by this means, fall on some means of speedily relieving him. I have sent your letter which mentions Col. Maham's taking Oliver's horse, to Gen. Greene, and recommended his signifying to Horry and Mayham, that they are under your orders, and to acquaint you of that matter also. This will prevent all such and any other disputes with them in future, and make them serviceable. I have not heard from the General since, but I have no doubt that he will do this, as in a convention with him lately upon Horry's conduct, we agreed that he should. All the gentlemen of our council, arrived yesterday. No news from Virginia, but I imagine Col. Lee will be back in a

week. By him I hope we shall have something important. I wish when you can get at the Commissions of the Peace, which I gave you, that you would send them to me, after writing in them the names of as many as you think fit for Magistrates. I want to have a list of the new Magistrates published, that people may know who they are, and that the old may forbear acting, many of them being very improper persons. Major Vanderhorst tells me that the second cask of wine, which you were so obliging as to give Col. Postell an order for, had been removed by Mr. Swinton. I wish you would have it sent to me, or if you will let me know where it may be got, and will enclose an order for it, when next you write, I will have it sent for. I am told that Putnam is coming up to me to endeavor to contract for several articles; however from the specimens I have had of him, I believe he is very extravagant, and am in great hopes we may get supplies on much better terms from others. But of that I shall soon judge. I have given Mr. Clay, who has gone to Newbern, powers and instructions to treat with the owners of the prizes lately carried into that port; also with Mr. James Nelson and others about supplies. I have also sent for Wayne to come up here. I expect to see him soon, as I am told he went to North Carolina to bring in some articles, with which he is daily expected at George Town. I sent Mr. Ravenel's mare to you by Antigu, the day before yesterday. I am told one McCoomber, in a cruising galley, is on our coast. I wish this man may not attempt to carry off negroes and commit such other outrages as Anthony and the like have done. I hope, however, you have issued orders, agreeably to my instructions to the militia officers in your district, on this subject. I wish you would send to me, per first opportunity, a discharge for one Thomas Ackin, of the second South Carolina Regiment of Continentals. He is unfit for duty, and I have promised a friend of his to procure him a discharge, in consideration of his rendering some important service to the State.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

P. S. Be pleased to have the proclamation herewith sent, circulated in your Brigade. Since writing the within, I have received yours of the 23d inst., and that which mentions the conduct of Horry's officers. With respect to impressing, I have wrote to the

General requesting that he will consent to your proposing an exchange of as many of the privates taken by Capt. McCoomber, as will redeem your other men, besides Mr. Peter Sinclair, who are prisoners in the town, and I think he will. I shall inform you what he says, as soon as I see or hear from him. I have also sent to him your letter, concerning Col. Horry, and I have informed him that if I have any other complaint against Horry, I will revoke the press warrant and never give him another. Enclosed is a letter for Horry, which I request you will have forwarded, after you have read and sealed it. But I think the best way would be to send for Horry to you, and hear what he has to say for such conduct, and talk the matter fully over with him, and if he does not give you satisfactory assurances that he will not abuse the press warrant in future, I will immediately withdraw it. Be pleased to inform me, if you should send for him, what passes on the occasion. I find poor McCullough is in the Provost; however, it is impossible to help him. An offer of an exchange, as the enemy consider him one of their subjects, would injure instead of benefitting him.

[No. 200.] *Gov. Rutledge to Col. Horry.*

OCTOBER 27, 1781.

Sir :

Enclosed is an extract from a letter which I have received from Gen. Marion. It appears very extraordinary, that notwithstanding with respect to impressing, your officers should act in the manner which the General represents. I desire to hear from you who the officers alluded to are, and what they possibly can offer in extenuation of conduct, which may be productive of the most mischievous consequences, and I assure you, that if I ever hear another complaint of the abuse of the press warrant which, confiding in your discreet exercise of it, I gave you, I will instantly revoke it and never let you have another. I am very sorry for such repeated complaints from Gen. Marion, respecting the officers of your corps, who appear to take every step in their power to abuse, insult and exasperate the militia. Surely you will see the evil tendency of

such behavior, and check it by the most determined conduct, and I hope you will, if not I shall very speedily take such a step as will most effectually stop it. I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

THANKS OF CONGRESS.

By the United States, in Congress Assembled.

OCTOBER 29, 1781.

Resolved, That the thanks of the United States, in Congress assembled, be presented to Brigadier Gen'l. Marion, of the South Carolina militia, for his wise, gallant, and decided conduct, in defending the liberties of his country, and particularly for his prudent and intrepid attack on a body of British troops, on the 13th day of August last, and for the distinguished part he took in the battle of the 8th of September.

Extracts from the minutes.

CHARLES THOMPSON, Sect'y.

[No. 201.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

OCTOBER 29, 1781.

Sir:

I have the pleasure to inform you from authority, that Lord Cornwallis and his army surrendered prisoners of war to General Washington on the 17th inst. Some of your officers have taken two swords and saddles from Brown and Orr, of Capt. Green's company, which you will order restored, as they are my Light Horse and constantly on duty, and must not be disarmed. I wish to see you as soon as possible, that I may know for a certainty if the complaints against your officers are to be depended on. I am told that Capt. Black is with you. Please order him to come to me to answer for his conduct, which has been much complained of; if

he does not come, I shall send and take him. Col. Maham is on command over the river, with 70 of his Horse, complete and equipped. He will do something. I shall be glad to know how many of our Cavalry is complete for duty, that I may know how to call on you if necessary. I am, with regard,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 202.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

CANTEY'S PLANTATION, Oct. 29, 1781.

Sir :

I received yours of the 28th ult., with the return of your corps. I this day wrote you for it, but find you are not yet in a condition to act, and shall not call on you but when necessity obliges me. Just now I have a large body of Cavalry, and can give you time to complete the most of your men. I have not one musket to spare, and you may take any arms from the men, who have given substitutes, or money to procure them—but no other. You will receive my letter wrote this morning, wherein I desired to see you to settle some matters of complaint against your officers, and if convenient you will come ; whenever you think your corps is in a state to act, I shall find employment for them. I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

F. MARION.

N. B. I have plenty of ammunition.

[No. 203.] *Col. Peter Horry to Gov. Rutledge.*

OCTOBER 30, 1781.

Sir :

Yesterday and to-day, three of your Excellency's letters came to my hands dated 5th, 22d and 27th insts. In the first I am directed to enlist no more men for a less time than three years. As substitution is stopped, I have ordered in all my officers, having no

more money. The second prevents my taking any more substitutes, as you are of opinion a better method may be fallen on to recruit Cavalry, than exempting the militia from duty for trifling sums. General Greene directed no particular sum to be received, but only giving a substitute, which was done either by money or otherwise, and Gen. Greene nor myself could at that time devise no better method to procure regular Cavalry, which was much wanted, as the enemy appeared to be augmenting theirs. Enclosed please to receive a return of my substituting concerns, and the names of volunteers that do duty with me. It is needless my mentioning either McCormick's or Miller's cases to Gen. Marion, as I find him not disposed to give or receive any information from me. Your last letter enclosed an extract of a letter from Gen. Marion which says, "Since the letter you sent to Col. Peter Horry respecting impressing horses, his officers went to a general muster, which Col. Irvin called of his Regiment in order to draught the men for duty, that those officers took their horses, saddles and swords, which they resented and drew up and obliged them to give up, or they would have been fired on; since that, some men coming to camp on duty, had their horses, saddles and arms taken from them. It is out of my power to do anything, as they believe they are to obey no other power than Gen. Greene's orders." These are such charges that I hope your Excellency will give me leave to endeavor to confute them. A Captain Black, Gen. Marion's officer and not my officer, but a person that assisted Cornet Elholm, my recruiting officer on Pee Dee, coming down with some men which Elholm sent me, called in at the musterfield, and it appears that he behaved much amiss in endeavoring to impress, &c.; but while he continued with me, which was several days, I had no complaint made against him, and if he was my officer and acted wrong, my quarters were directly in Col. Irvin's route to Gen. Marion's camp, and he or Gen. Marion could with great ease have informed me of it. Any person whatever that will lodge information to me against any of my officers, will find that I am far from upholding them in any abuse of the inhabitants or of power given them, but will inquire strictly into their conduct and give satisfaction to the complaint; but general charges are unfair and ungenerous, and difficult, if not impossible, to vindicate ourselves against. Gen. Marion's charges always

say "your officers," but do not name the officers in particular; in respect to a contempt of authority, I never showed any to your Excellency or Gen. Marion, whose authority I never doubted or disobeyed. He, a good while ago, and then only was pleased (amidst so many general charges of complaints made to you against my officers) to write me as follows: "I am informed that *you* or some of your officers had ordered a tar-kiln of Brockinton's to be set on fire to make coals for your workmen; if it is done, those that ordered it shall pay the value of it. Capt. Lenud has given Mr. Snow an order respecting his property. If I find it true, that gentleman shall be immediately put under arrest, and tried by a Court Martial, for assuming a power, which is only vested in the Governor, and delegated to me. I have heard a number of liberties which your officers have taken out of their sphere and line of duty. I shall in future take such steps with them as will bring them to their senses, for I think they are entirely out at present." On receipt of this letter, I immediately wrote the General an answer that Capt. Lenud was absent, that I knew nothing of his order to Snow nor had I or any of my officers to my knowledge, ordered any kiln to be set on fire; that if any of them behaved amiss they were answerable, and would suffer for it. Since that I have had no complaint from Gen. Marion, and it was very easy for him to name the officer, which any complaint was lodged against, and if he did not confide in inquiries of the matter, he could write me to send him the officer, or to order him under arrest; however, I am since told it was *his* officer that ordered the kiln to be set on fire and not *mine*. Capt. Lenud says he only gave Snow a protection for a horse against any of his parties taking him, as he thought the horse unfit for our service. Thus you see how tales run to the General, and how ready and willing he is to hear and believe them against myself and officers, and as readily conveys them to your Excellency, and under the ungenerous charge of *Col. P. Horry's officers*; however, after all his complaints, I received his letter yesterday, dated 29th instant. His words are, "I wish to see you" (for now I am immediately under his command and he finds that you have sent me an extract of his letter) "as soon as possible, that I may know for a certainty if the complaints against your officers are to be depended on," so that after endeavoring to

injure us in your Excellency's opinion and drawing your displeasure on us, he now wishes to know if what he has asserted be true. If General Marion's motives for this and other charges against us do not appear to your Excellency, to me they are obvious, but I wish not to tire your patience. Reprimands I am not accustomed to, and such your Excellency's letter appears to me to be, and so severe a one that in the course of near seven years' service, I never received from any of my superior officers, and it hurts me much to receive this unmerited one from your Excellency. I value my commission as serving my country with honour and reputation, which I have ever endeavoured to do, free from any other interested motives. I assure you my property is no way augmented by serving my country, but much the reverse. If my conduct is so offensive, your Excellency or General Marion had best order a Court of Inquiry on the same, or that I be tried by a Court Martial, then I may have an opportunity of vindicating myself and silencing General Marion's complaints. I have, by General Marion's orders, sent for Capt. Black to come to him to answer complaints lodged against him; and no other officers have ever been named to me but Capt. Lenud, Major Benson will wait on your Excellency and fully inform you of all the grounds of these complaints, which I hope will satisfy you; however, if not, and if you do not rely on my statement of the matter, I will endeavour to get leave of my good friend, General Marion, and with my papers, letters, &c., support these my assertions.

I am, your Excellency's ob'dt. serv't.,

PETER HORRY.

[No. 204.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, HIGH HILLS SANTEE, }
October 30, 1781. }

Dear Sir:

I have just received your letter by Lieut. Huggins and Capt. Gough. I congratulate you on the glorious news from the northward, the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and army to Gen. Washington and his army. It is said to have happened on the 17th. No

official accounts have arrived, but the channel through which the intelligence comes, leaves no room to doubt its authenticity. I wrote to you a few day days since to join Gen. Marion and to take his orders in all matters till you hear further from me. If that letter should not have come to hand, you will please join the General immediately on the receipt of this. It is not a little surprising how my letters miscarry, not one of your's has remained unanswered long in my hands. As soon as I hear from Gen. Washington, you shall hear further from me on the recruiting service.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 205] *Gov. Rutledge to Col. Peter Horry.*

OCTOBER 31, 1781.

Sir :

I have received your letter of the 28th inst., per Lieut. Huggins, but I sent to you under cover to Gen. Marion last week, a full answer to your letter on the same subject of volunteers and substitutes, so that it is unnecessary to repeat here what you have certainly received some days ago. Mr. Shipes is much mistaken as to what you mention; I have given orders to the Colonels of the Southern Regiments on that point, and desired Col. Sanders to show Capt. Kirkburn my letter relative to it.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 206.] *Col. Peter Horry to Gen. Greene.*

INDIAN TOWN, October 31, 1781.

Dear General :

Agreeably to your orders, I have put myself and corps under General Marion's command. I before wrote you that while the enemy continued in the country, I was willing to submit to your commands, and be in any manner employed by you in the service

of my country that you thought fit. I used to submit to General Marion's orders with pleasure, but at present I assure you it is disagreeable to me and all my officers that have experienced his late usage. That gentleman, for reasons to me obvious, but which I forbear to trouble you with, seems to have used every means in his power, by writing to the Governor to prejudice myself and officers in his opinion, and has drawn two letters from the Governor to me, which are such reprimands that the like I never in near seven years' service experienced from any of my superior officers, and which I declare to be groundless, and which indeed General Marion writes that he wishes me to come to his camp to know for a certainty if the complaints against my officers are to be depended on, after writing them to the Governor as facts. I wish you to inform me if myself and corps are on Continental or State establishment. If on continental, I shall receive my orders from no other person but yourself, and wish you to send me commissions for my officers. No more substitutes being allowed, and my money being out, I have ordered in all my recruiting officers, and wish to know how I am to complete my command of men. Major Benson waits on you, and will carry your commands to me.

I am, dear General, your obedient servant,

PETER HORRY.

[No. 207.] *Maj. Derrill Hart to Col. Richard Hampton.*

THURSDAY NIGHT, NOV. 1, 1781.

Dear Colonel :

I this moment returned from Head Quarters, but the Governor and the General both disapprove of moving the stock, except those belonging to people who are obliged to go off; the Governor would not undertake to do anything respecting the Tories, and after keeping me the day out, sent me to Gen. Greene, who says he will take the matter up in a few days, but at the present can do nothing with them. I have certain accounts of about 150 Tories being gone to town; they are promised clothes, blankets and arms; they have carried 4 wagons said to be for ammunition, &c. Gen. Sumter

is by this time in camp ; I expect to be there myself on Sunday, would have gone immediately on, but the family is very ill.

I am, dear Colonel, your very humble servant,

DERRIL HART.

P. S. The Governor was surprised to hear of your going on this expedition.

[No. 208.] *Gov. Rutledge to Col. P. Horry.*

NOVEMBER 4th, 1781.

Sir :

I received yours of the 31st ult., with the several papers enclosed in the letter, which is referred to. I am exceedingly sorry for the misunderstanding which seems to have taken place between Gen. Marion and you. However, I am in hopes now, that as you are both together, it will subside and nothing of the sort happen in future. I could not suppose that his complaints of your officers' conduct were ill founded ; therefore, I expressed myself as if they were just. I am glad to find your account of the matter so favorable, and doubt not that Gen. Marion will be convinced that he has been misinformed. When I was at Mrs. Motte's, at Congaree, about 12th September, I gave Maj. Hyrne, commissions for all the officers of your corps, as well as of Col. Mayham's. You may therefore, get commissions for your officers, by sending to Maj. Hyrne.

I am sir, your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 209.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

MT. RICHARDSON PLANTATION, Nov. 5th, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Your favor of the 2nd, I have received. Officers of the militia not in arms, are upon the same footing as privates. Those you sent up are upon parole, until the enemy give an answer upon the subject. Gen. Sumter has orders to take post at Orangeburg, to prevent the Tories in that quarter from conveying supplies to Town,

and his advance parties will penetrate as low as Dorchester; therefore you may act in conjunction with him, or employ your troops on the enemies left, as you may find from information they can best be employed. Please to give me your opinion, on which side you think they can be the most useful; also, give me an account of the force you have with you, including the Riflemen, Horry's and Mayham's Corps.

With esteem and regard,

I am dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 210.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov. 6, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Your letter of the 30th October, by Major Benson, I have received. Nothing gives me more pain than to find disputes and disagreements beginning among officers high in rank and on whom the people have their eyes for examples. Such disputes will weaken our own exertions and encourage the enemy, for they will be informed of all these matters. The high opinion I have of both of you, as well in matters of patriotism as good sense, induces me to hope that you have but to meet and all matters will be accommodated to your mutual satisfaction. Gen. Marion cannot wish to injure you after knowing how much you have done and suffered for the cause. It is your interest to be friends; it is the interest of the public that you should be so, and let me beg of you to render things as agreeable as possible. The General is a good man; few of us are without faults; let his virtues veil his if he has any. Let neither prepossession or resentment widen the breach between you. Your bleeding country demands a sacrifice of little injuries, and your own good sense will point out the best mode of avoiding them. I beg leave to recommend harmony and concord between you, as the most effectual way of rendering the service most agreeable to yourselves and beneficial to the public. Our public affairs are at such a crisis, and the capture of Lord Cornwallis and his army will make such a change in our measures, particularly in the Cavalry department, that I cannot at present decide anything on that

head, nor until I receive Gen. Washington's dispatches, which are daily expected. As soon as this happens, you shall hear further from me on this subject. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 211.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

NOVEMBER 6, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Capt. Withers arrived here with his troops yesterday, at 2 o'clock P. M., which came too late for the present design, but a grand movement will take place in two or three days, when I shall pass the river. Gen. Greene has called for your return, and I will send the one you made me, but must take notice you mention in your last, that Capt. Withers has all that is fit for duty. If you have any more men fit for duty, I beg you will send them to me immediately, as I am obliged to take post low down the country. Enclosed is what you desire.

I am, with great regard, your obd't. servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 212.] *D. Doyle, D. Adjutant General (of the British) to Gen'l. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMP AT RAVENEL'S PLANTATION, }
November 9, 1781. }

Sir :

I am directed by Brigadier General Stewart to state to you an outrage that has been offered by a party (who style themselves under your command) to a safe-guard placed at the widow Ravenel's plantation, for the purpose of protecting her house; although her family are avowedly opposed against us. Some day last week, a certain Mr. Daniel Ravenel, with some armed men, came to Mrs. Ravenel's, and after abusing the safe-guard, left solely for her protection, took his sword which they have carried off and never since

returned. As such improper behavior will be the means of preventing the General's protecting the peaceable, helpless families, as he would wish to do without respect to party; he therefore desires me to represent to you the necessity of ordering the sword to be immediately returned to the safe-guard, which as consonant to policy as well as humanity, the General has no doubt you will readily acquiesce in. Upon every movement of the British troops, the General would wish to send safe guards to the neighboring plantations to protect the harmless neutral individuals, but for the fear of their being ill-treated by the mistaken zeal of the irregulars of your party. It would seem well worthy the attention of both armies to prevent as much as possible the horrors of war being carried to extremes, by stamping upon safe-guards the respect and sacredness which they receive in every civilized country.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. DOYLE, Dep. Adj. Gen.

[No. 213.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

NOVEMBER 9, 1781.

Sir :

I received yours of yesterday's date. I only wait for the remainder of your Cavalry fit for duty to pass the river. My order from Gen. Greene is to take post on the left of the enemy, and I think to take post at or near Huger's Bridge, in St. Thomas. Gen. Sumter is to take post at Orangeburg, and to penetrate to Dorchester; my post will be active, and make, no doubt the enemy's Horse will try to remove me, which is the reason I am anxious to get as many Cavalry as will be a match for them. You will find me there or about that quarter, and shall be happy to see you, if it will not retard the completing your men. If you have reason to believe that Sol. Miller has forged the certificate, you will have him brought before a magistrate, and if proved send him to jail for forgery and a cheat; if you are apprehensive that he will make his escape, you will send and take him, and then carry him before a Justice of the

Peace, and should nothing be proved against him, and there is yet presumptive proof, you will either keep him in confinement or send him to me, and I will endeavor to make such a villain suffer for such an atrocious crime, which is not to be passed over by any means whatever. Enclosed is an order for salt, and beg you will be saving on that article, as my stock runs very low, for I have supplied Gen. Greene and almost every corps in the State for a considerable time. I am sorry I had not the pleasure of seeing Capt. Gough, who passed within half a mile of me. The reason he gave for not calling, was, "I was angry with the corps he was in," and I am sorry to find any gentleman can have so little and despicable an idea of me. If I find fault with officers for anything I am made to believe they have done wrong, I cannot be angry with any one, but the very action itself, and I assure you, I am not capable of anger with individuals, when I am acting in a public capacity, but for public errors against the good of my country.

I am, dear sir, with esteem.

Your most obedient humble servant,

F. MARION.

N. B. The post I mean to take and that of Gen. Sumter's is a secret.

[No. 214.] *Extract of a Letter from General Greene to Colonel Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov. 11, 1781.

Dear Sir :

"I have received your favor of the 8th. It affords me great pleasure to hear you and Gen. Marion have come to a satisfactory explanation. Men of honest hearts and good intentions very seldom prosecute each other long, after an opportunity of comparing notes, especially where both parties are governed by reason and benevolence. Blankets are so scarce with us that more than three-fourths of our men are without. Mr. Clay is gone to Newbern to purchase a quantity; should he succeed equal to his orders, and you fail, I will try to assist you, though the extent of my orders will not come

up to our demands. Gen. Marion will inform you of the enemy's loss in Virginia."

With esteem, I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 215.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*]

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov. 11, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have just received your letter of yesterday. The reinforcement you mention renders your proposed plan of operations upon the enemy's left a little dangerous, until you know more of their strength and intentions. By Col. Morris, I was informed that Gen. Leslie was in New York, but I thought from the circumstances of the storm in which he disappeared, it was much more probable that he was lost ; and that the enemy would either evacuate or reinforce Charles Town, I had not the least doubt upon the fall of Cornwallis. If the reinforcement is considerable, we may have active operations again. As there will be a dispute for the country, we are preparing to get in motion. You will watch the enemy closely and let me know if they make any movements. Should the enemy attempt to cross the Santee, desire Capt. Eggleston, who is on Black River, to join you. I will write to him to that effect. Gen. Sumter is gone to take post at Orangeburg. Enclosed is an extract from Gen. Washington's letter, from which you may see the enemy's loss in Virginia is very great ; further particulars are daily expected. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

N. GREENE.

Extract of a letter from Gen. Washington to Gen. Greene.

YORK TOWN, Oct. 24, 1781.

"The number of prisoners is not accurately ascertained, but from the best estimate, will amount to 7,000, exclusive of seamen, 74

brass and 140 iron cannon, with 7,320 muskets which are already returned. The number of seamen exclusive of those on board the private ships, will amount to 8 or 900."

[No. 216.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Nov. 15, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Your favor of the 14th is just come to hand ; it is now late in the afternoon ; as you are at liberty to act as you think advisable, I have no particular instructions to give you, and only wish you to avoid a surprise. Gen. Sumter is gone to Orangeburg, and the army will move on that route the day after to-morrow. What you conjecture respecting the evacuation of Charles Town, may take place, but if it does, the garrison will not go to Savannah, nor do I believe an evacuation probable ; that of Wilmington I think likely. As soon as we cross McCord's Ferry, please to give me intelligence of your position, and I shall depend upon your guarding our left, after we get down as low as Four Holes, to which place we shall march by slow and easy marches ; should the enemy have in contemplation a retreat to Georgia by land, the Four Holes will be a proper place to intercept them on their march. But be assured they will not attempt it, nor can I flatter you with hopes of getting aid of them at so easy a rate. I expect several more good hard fights this winter, and if we hold our ground until spring, possibly an evacuation may take place for fear of a combined operation with the French fleet, which we can hardly hope for this fall ; but let this rest with yourself, and also keep our intended position a secret until we are better informed respecting it and its advantages.

I am, dear sir, your humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 217.] *J. Doyle, (of the British) Deputy Adjutant General, to General Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMP AT RAVENELS, }
November 20, 1781. }

Sir :

I am directed by Brig. Gen. Stewart to represent to you an outrage that has been committed by a party of your corps, under the command of Col. Maham, upon a parcel of sick, helpless soldiers, in an Hospital at Colleton's House, on the morning of the 27th inst. The burning an Hospital and dragging away a number of dying people to expire in swamps, is a species of barbarity hitherto unknown in civilized nations—especially when that hospital has been left without a guard for its defence—that could justify an attack upon its defenceless inhabitants. For the sake of humanity, sir, the General is unwilling to believe that such unmanly proceedings could meet your countenance, and he therefore expects that those unhappy sufferers may be sent immediately as prisoners on parole, to prevent their perishing for want of necessaries and medicines. The sick and helpless seem not proper objects for military prowess, and attacks on Hospitals are among your own Continental army hitherto unprecedented. The Hospital at Camden was by Gen. Greene's order, protected, although it had an armed guard for its internal police.

I have the honor to be, sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

J. DOYLE, Dep. Adj. Gen.

[No. 218.] *Gen. Sumter to Gen. Marion.*

ORANGEBURG, Nov. 23, 1781.

Sir :

I have some reason to think Gen. Greene don't mean to move downward until the lower posts are well explored, and the number and situation of the enemy accurately ascertained. I am perfectly

unacquainted with the enemy's position and strength towards Cooper River; to know which and to confer with you upon several other points of consequence, I send Major Bleauford, the bearer hereof, to wait upon you, in whom you may confide, and to whom I beg you would give your opinion upon such matters as I have directed him to mention to you; the most profound secrecy is absolutely necessary; certain disappointment and ruin would attend our operations to have the design known. The enemy in this quarter are numerous in horse, but not formidable. I refer you to the Major for particulars, as he is able to give you the fullest account of the state of things. I am, sir, with great respect,

Your obedient humble servant,

THOS. SUMTER.

[No. 219.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

NOVEMBER 23, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Herewith you will receive several writs, (according to the list underwritten) for electing members of the Senate and House of Representatives. I request that you will be pleased to insert in each the names of three such persons as you think most proper to manage the elections, and then have the writs forwarded by careful hands as soon as possible to those persons, or one of them, that they may proceed to the election of this business. You will observe that where an election can be held in the parish or district for which members are to be chosen, it must be held in the nearest to it, where the greatest number of persons entitled to vote can meet with safety and convenience. Upon this point you will be able to form a good judgment, and I wish you would give the managers whom you appoint your advice with respect to the places most proper for holding these elections, where they cannot be held in their own parishes. In such cases I should suppose that elections for several parishes might be held at one place. It would be best to fix on such places as we have good reason to believe elections may

be held at. However, I have no doubt that you will have this matter conducted in the best manner.

I am, with great regard, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

Writs of election for the parishes of Christ Church; St. John's, Berkley County; St. James, Goose Creek; St. Thomas and St Dennis; St. James, Santee; Prince Frederick; St. David; for members of the Senate and House of Representatives. A writ for electing members of the House of Representatives for All Saints. Writs of election for a member of the Senate for Prince George, Winyaw and All Saints; members of the House of Representatives for Prince George, Winyaw. Be pleased to forward immediately by a trusty person (and with a guard if necessary) the packet herewith sent for Gen. Barnwell.

[No. 220.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, BUCKHEAD, NOV. 24, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Your letters of the 18th and 21st of this month I have received. The enemy complains of Col. Maham in attacking and dragging off a number of their distressed sick from their Hospital. I shall be obliged to Col. Maham to give me a particular report of the condition of the prisoners he made as well as the manner of making them, also of the special reasons which induced him to burn the Hospital. I have not the least doubt but that their charges are groundless as to inhumanity, and that burning the Hospital was to destroy the stores, which could not be effected any other way; but I wish to have materials to contradict their charges with. I am very sorry the Riflemen are going so soon; I understand from Cols. Shelby and Sevier that the men were engaged to stay until spring, or until Charles Town was reduced. In expectation of their co-operation with us, we are on our march to the Four Holes. If they leave us before our reinforcement arrives, it will both embarrass and expose us. They are on the march and will be here before many

days. Tell them therefore that I beg them to continue with you until they arrive. Wilmington is evacuated, which will give the enemy here a reinforcement, and therefore we shall be more exposed if they leave us. Please to inform me how and on what terms Col. Sevier can enlist his men, and if on a consultation with the Governor and council I can think my self justifiable and the conditions are agreeable, I will take the matter under consideration. I am afraid the position you propose upon the enemy's right will expose our left when we move down. We must, if possible, endeavor to post our troops so as to be able to collect and continue our force upon the shortest notice. But if the enemy are gone as low as Goose Creek, the danger of your position will be less, at any rate you must keep patrols on the enemy's right to make as early discoveries as possible of any movements on our left, and let those patrols have orders to give us the earliest intelligence thereof. If you think the cattle of St. Thomas' parish in danger, I would not hesitate to have them drove off. Doubtless as the enemy find themselves straitened for provisions, they will push for cattle most under their command, and it appears the parish of St. Thomas is formidable for sudden descents, and the nearer they draw to town, the greater detachments may be made for this sort of service. You can best judge how far the swamps and thickets are to be depended on for a security to these cattle. I would not wish to remove them if they are not in danger, for they may serve by and by for our own subsistence. Have you heard of any action to the southward lately? Reports prevail of two; one at Port Royal, the other by Gen. Twiggs, in both of which we are successful.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 221.] *H. Hampton to Capt. William Butler.*

HIGH HILLS SANTEE, Nov. 24, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Some time since, I heard of your intention of entering the service, but more particularly from Mr. Carns, who promised to do me the favor to speak to you on the occasion. From the throng of

business and the want of opportunity, I have never had it in my power to write to you until the present period. You have no doubt been informed of the nature of the service with the particular establishment of my Regiment, therefore need say nothing on that head. I shall only say that I have reserved for you an appointment of Captain, which is all that is in my power; however, by your filling the first company (which from your known influence I think you'll do) you will be entitled to first rank, and in that case it will not be long before you will be entitled to a Majority. It is therefore necessary that you lose no time in having your company filled; by the first safe conveyance I shall send further directions and advices from, dear sir,

Your obedient humble servant,

H. HAMPTON.

[No. 222.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

COMMINGTEE, Nov, 28, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have received yours with the return of your corps. I want you to go on command with your whole corps from this through Wadboo, around Monk's Corner, and down towards Goose Creek as low as possible, to reconnoitre the enemy and get all the intelligence of their situation and movements. I will send you guides; the route will be nineteen or twenty miles to Goose Creek Bridge, where I heard the enemy lay, but probably they are moved lower down since. You may set out this afternoon or to-morrow early. If you stay to-night you will forage in the neighborhood where it is to be had. In respect to Lesesne it is proper you acquaint Gen. Greene with his arrest, and he will send me power to order a general Court Martial. I wish to see you before we move.

I am, with esteem, your obd't. serv't.,

F. MARION.

[No. 223.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

DECEMBER 4, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have received yours of the 1st inst., by Mr. Villepontoux; such men as the ——— and ——— are to be excepted in the proclamation. You may either take sufficient bail for their appearance at Court and the Assembly when they meet, or send them to me, as you think proper, if they should come out. I am much of your opinion, that several scoundrels will quit the town and surrender themselves in order to obtain a pardon by serving six months in the militia, but it does not follow that they will be pardoned. Those whose conduct and character have been so infamous, that they cannot, consistent with policy or justice be admitted to the privileges of Americans, may and probably will be sent back. Be pleased to make a return to me, as soon as the limited time by the last proclamation expires, of all who have surrendered agreeably to it. As Gen. Greene set off last Tuesday for Four Holes and the lower part of the country, I am in hopes you have seen each other before now, and I am inclined to believe that his position will be such, even before his reinforcements arrives at Head Quarters, that the enemy will not think it safe to venture into the country. After those reinforcements arrive, I think he will keep them below the Quarter House, unless Charles Town should be reinforced, which I do not think will be immediately. The surrender of Cornwallis must perplex Clinton as well as the Ministry, and I apprehend he will wait for their directions what step to take next. I do not think, however, that the enemy will evacuate the town until they see a force on our part, sufficient to compel them to do so. They are under great apprehension (and I hope with good reason) for their West India possessions. You do not say what you have done with Barnes; you may either send him (under guard) to Gen. Greene or to me. I am, with great esteem, dear sir,

Your very humble servant,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 224.] *Lieut. Peter Foissin to Gen. Marion.*

DECEMBER 7, 1781.

Dear General :

I take my pen in hand with the greatest pleasure imaginable, to acquaint you that I have at last returned home, from a tedious and disagreeable captivity. I make no doubt but you have seen Capt. Dunbar, who, I hope, has acquainted you with all the distresses and vicissitudes of fortune that have attended us since I have had the pleasure of seeing you. How shall I paint to you the unhappiness I feel in not being able to take any further active part in the field, and to maintain that rank among my countrymen which I have endeavored to merit. Rely on it that it is not for want of inclination, but rendered incapable by frequent and severe returns of that cruel disorder, the gout, which is my inevitable lot for life; therefore when the Regiments are consolidated I would wish to retire, notwithstanding still anxious for the public good, I am and shall be ever willing and desirous to exert my weak abilities to promote the glorious cause we are jointly engaged in, and should there be anything in which I can render my country any services in these parts, I shall ever acknowledge it an obligation if you would call upon me, I will cheerfully fill any post that I am capable of holding. I would be very happy to hear from you.

I am, yours sincerely,

PETER FOISSIN.

[No. 225.] *Capt. Thomas Shubrick to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, NEAR JACKSONBOROUGH, }
December 7, 1781. }

Dear Sir :

I am directed by the General to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th inst., and also of the several others there mentioned, and to inform you that his having been absent from the army for some time past, prevented his answering them. The articles you mention being in want of in your last, were very scarce when

he left camp ; if any have arrived since, part of it shall be forwarded to you. He entirely approves of the position you have taken, but would caution you against venturing too low down, lest they should throw a large party in your rear, but the reliance he has in your conduct and prudence renders this precaution unnecessary.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, dear General,

Your most obedient humble servant,

THOS. SHUBRICK, Aid-de-Camp.

[No. 226.] *Gen. Barnwell to Gen. Marion.*

PORT ROYAL, Dec. 12, 1781.

Dear Sir :

It is with infinite pleasure, I set down to address an old acquaintance, and one to whom, not only myself but the whole country, is so particularly obligated for his unwearied assiduity in the war, at a time when every difficulty which arises from a superior army, and every disadvantage that attends a diffident, unwilling, and undisciplined body of men, had caused all hopes even in the most sanguine to expire, and a general shameful submission of every other part of the country (but that which was inspired by your presence) was the natural consequence, and yet my worthy friend arose superior to every accumulated disadvantage, and shortly I hope will demand at the gates of Charles Town, a reparation of his country's wrongs ; there will I do myself the honor of attending him. Your favor of the 2d., in part I received yesterday ; the writ of election on the 7th came to hand, and if the gentlemen to whom I dispatched them, do their duty, will be in time, except St. Helena, which I was prevented from bringing, by the wind and the rain, that obliged me to alter the days of election to the 24th and 25th. What influence I have shall be used, most assuredly, to obtain good men for members, for believe me sir, I dread the meeting of the House at Camden at a period when our presence is so necessary in the field. I will issue orders immediately that the Charles Town gentlemen shall join you, although you have been misinformed relative to their doing duty, being, generally speaking,

as constant as the others, but all very bad, nor will anything but personal ruin, bellowed from the tongue of a Briton, rouse them, and then to scold or continue a short time in the field, a month is too much for almost any of them to bear. The enemy have evacuated this place near a month, and I was informed that Ebenezer was abandoned, but that was a mistake; the Hessians were relieved, and their baggage going down the river occasioned the error, which was natural at that juncture. From late information the forces in Georgia consists of the Hessians, Fanning's, Delaney's, Brown's, Major Wright's Infantry and Campbell's Horse, amounting to six hundred, and four hundred irregulars; these last I cannot but think exaggerated. I expect to hear from that place in a few days, and will write you more particularly. Stafford's Regiment is on Savannah River, Harden's I have ordered collected to join the General, Wilkinson's are employed with the army about Stono. I make no doubt Gen. Greene has informed you by this time; their number, as I heard, were one hundred and fifty, exclusive of as many more on John's Island; Major McClure, of Georgia, acquainted me he had sent me a barrel of porter and a cheese to George Town; will you be so obliging as to forward it to Head Quarters for me.

I am, with respect and esteem,

Yours, most sincerely,

JNO. BARNWELL.

[No. 227.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, ROUND O, Dec. 13, 1781.

Dear Sir :

The information of my being gone to Georgia is wrong. The army is at this place, and Col. Lee with a flying party, but very strong, is posted between Ashley and the Edisto to cover that part of the country. Gen. Sumter is posted at Orangeburg and Four Holes to cut off the Tories from a communication with the British army. The Tories are coming in in great numbers daily. Gen. St. Clair is approaching fast with a strong reinforcement; as soon as he arrives we shall draw near the enemy's lines; in the meantime I hope you will be able to keep your position and prevent the

enemy from drawing supplies from that part of the country. I am sorry to inform you that the one thing needful has not arrived, but is hourly expected; the moment it comes to hand you shall be furnished. Such of the militia as come out from the enemy's lines and engage our service ought to take an oath of fidelity before they are put upon duty, and if it was practicable I should rather have them in a separate corps, but this is not absolutely necessary. The enemy have detached a body of troops to Savannah, upon the supposition that this army was moving that way; this mistake arose from our position. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 228.] *Extract of a letter from Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, ROUND O, Dec. 14, 1781.

Dear Sir :

If Mr. Isaac Leger is guilty of disobedience of orders and you think proper to bring him to trial for it, order him to camp and forward the charges, but perhaps it may be as well to forgive him, if he is sensible of his fault and promises to do better in future, but not without, for that would be an encouragement to disobedience of orders. Your soldiers seem to have much less patience than ours. Our Horse have neither cloaks nor blankets, nor have our Troops received a shilling of pay since they came into this country, nor is there a prospect of any, and yet they don't complain; however this is no bar to the justice of your people's claim, and I wish it was in my power to assist you, but the public have not furnished me with a shilling of money for this department since I have had the command here, except paper, of which I could make no use. We took a couple of boats at Augusta, which were sold, and the product is all I have had for special services and matters of intelligence. My situation has been very distressing and is so still, but I hope if the officers stand by me with the same virtuous attachment they have done, we shall get through our difficulties in time, and I shall take a pride and pleasure in doing justice to your services. I

have not heard from Gen. Washington upon the subject of the Cavalry, nor can I tell why Major Hyrne detained your Commissions, unless it was to have the matter settled whether the corps were to be State or Continental Cavalry. It is possible I might have advised to it but do not remember it; application being made to him, he will satisfy you on the subject. I have engaged Mr. Putnam at George Town to get me some blankets; should he succeed, you shall have part. All kinds of cloth we are in want of and in the greatest distress on the same account; near one half of our soldiers have not a shoe to their feet and not a blanket to ten men through the line. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 229.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, ROUND O, Dec. 14, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have just received your letter of the 12th, and have sent you all the ammumition that arrived; more is expected daily. I am sorry that the enemy have it in their power to take off rice with impunity, but it is neither your or my fault. If we are not supported and supplied with the means to defend the country we cannot help it. It is true our masters are poor, and among some of them inclination is wanting, particularly in Virginia; but be not discouraged, I look forward for better days.

With esteem and regard, I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 230.] *Gov. Rutledge to Gen. Marion.*

HIGH HILLS OF SANTEE, Dec. 15, 1781.

Dear Sir :

You will consider the Charles Town Regiment of militia as annexed to your Brigade, and make the necessary appointments. I

am told the troops which are coming from the northward, bring 800 stand of arms. If you apply to Gen. Greene, it is probable he may on their arrival, spare some to you. I have wrote to Philadelphia for arms and ammunition for the State's use, expect them by return of the waggon, which carried Indigo thither, and which I think must be now about setting off to come back. On their arrival I hope to give your Brigade a good supply; I wish to procure 12 barrels of rice for the use of the Assembly at their intended meeting on the 8th of next month. Be pleased to have that quantity procured as high up Santee River as it can be got, and let me know as soon as possible where it is, that I may order wagons down to fetch it from thence to Camden in time. Capt. Bocquet says you wish to know what to do with respect to Messrs. J—— and F—— H——, who desire to remain neuter. They must certainly do as all others, perform militia duty, or pay such a fine for neglecting it, as a Court Martial may adjudge. I purpose setting out for Gen. Greene's camp on the first of next month, and request that you will send me an escort of 25 men, and a proper officer from Maham's corps; let them be here the day before, and well mounted, as I shall travel pretty expeditiously.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble serv't.,

J. RUTLEDGE.

[No. 231.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

AT MR. ROGER SAUNDERS', Dec. 16, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have this moment got intelligence that the enemy embarked about 1500 or 2,000 troops yesterday at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and came up to Stono last night. I imagine they mean to burn the forage and drive our light parties back; I have ordered the whole army to be put in motion, and wish you to march by way of Dorchester to join us. On that route you shall hear further from me. It is possible the enemy may have a party there to prevent a junction of our forces; be on your guard therefore. I sent a quantity of ammunition to your camp on yesterday. You will take care

to fall in with it ; move with as much expedition as possible, and forward me an express, how soon I may expect you and the force you will bring.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 232.] *Gen'l. Greene to Gen'l. Marion.*

ROGER SAUNDERS' PLANTATION, Dec. 17, 1781.

Dear Sir :

The enemy have made no movement into the country as yet, and as their object and time of execution is uncertain, you will halt at Dorchester or in the neighborhood of it, until you hear further from me or Col. Lee, who will be directed to write you, should I return to camp without further intelligence from the enemy. It is said a great many cattle go in from Goose Creek or the neighborhood. Col. Lee keeps a party near the Dorchester road and the enemy's lines. If you were to keep another on the other road, few or none could get in. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 233.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, ROUND O, Dec. 22, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I have just received your letter of yesterday, dated near Dorchester; when I wrote you to move this way, I had every reason to believe the enemy intended to take the field ; by intelligence from different people, I thought it most advisable to draw our forces together, that we might not be beat in detachment, and that if we did fight, to have it in our power to give the enemy a crippling blow, if we could not obtain victory. The enemy came out, but did not make any stay and the force was inconsiderable ; on hearing this, I directed Col. Lee to inform you thereof, and that if nothing

appeared to indicate further operations in the country, that you might return to your old station; you will therefore, after hearing from Col. Lee, take your measures according to circumstances. The enemy have a body of Cavalry which frequently comes out as far almost as Dorchester. Cannot Lee and Maham concert a plan in conjunction to cut them off? I am unacquainted with the ground and roads, and therefore cannot judge of the practicability. A blow of this kind could be effected with proper address, and would prevent further excursions, which will be more and more troublesome without some check. You will please to order me a return of the two corps of Horry and Maham, as well of the horse as the men, and I think, as there is a large body of regular Cavalry coming from the northward, that it will not be worth while to go to the expense of equipping any more, especially as the nature of the war is changed so as to render Infantry much more useful than Horse. If those corps could be made legionary, one half Infantry and the other Cavalry, they will be more useful and less expensive; since the fall of Lord Cornwallis, I considered the plan of the war as totally changed, and what was before the first object is now only a secondary one; I mean as having a very great body of Cavalry in the field. It will be impossible for the enemy to get a Cavalry, with every exertion they can make, that will be able to combat with one half of ours, and the Cavalry in this lower country, and especially in a siege, can be of little use to what Infantry may be, and they are five times as expensive. I beg your opinion on the matter.

I am, sir, most respectfully yours,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 234.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, ROUND O, Dec. 27, 1781.

Dear Sir :

By good intelligence from Charles Town, I learn the enemy are in hourly expectation of four Regiments of Infantry and two of dismounted Dragoons, from Cork, and three Regiments from New York; should this intelligence prove true, and it has all the marks of authenticity, I fear it will oblige us to collect our force, even

although it should expose some part of the country. Please to let me know what militia force you can keep in the field dismounted. We shall be much more in want of Infantry than Cavalry ; a large reinforcement of the latter being hourly expected from the northward. Let me hear from you on this subject as soon as possible, and also inform me whether the enemy can get any horses or teams in your quarter, should they send a detachment on that service, for if they mean to take the field, they will want the means of transportation ; and there can be little doubt of their taking the field and pushing us, if they are as largely reinforced as reports say they are ; to deprive them of the carriages and horses therefore will be the most effectual way to prevent their operating to our disadvantage. If teams and horses are to be had therefore in your quarter, take measures to have them removed out of the enemy's way, should the reinforcements before mentioned arrive, for depend upon it they will try to get them, nor will it be in the power of the people to keep them out of their way, if they are left with them, for be assured the enemy will use less delicacy towards the people than ever, as their object will be conquest, and not a return to allegiance.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 235.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Dec. 31, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I wrote you a day past of some intelligence I got of four Regiments of Infantry and two of dismounted Dragoons expected from Ireland, and three Regiments from New York. The Cork fleet has arrived, but no troops except about 60 artillery men ; the troops from New York are hourly expected, but one of the Regiments is a Regiment of dismounted Dragoons, and I am in hopes the Infantry Regiment will not be large. In consequence of the intelligence of the reinforcement, I have detained for a few days the Governor's proclamation for the Assembly to set at Jacksonborough, thinking that position might be unsafe, if the enemy were to be as largely

reinforced as was expected, but as the numbers fall far short of what was at first expected, I have forwarded the proclamation for you to distribute agreeably to the Governor's orders, and you will please to have them dispersed accordingly. Gen. St. Clair expected to be at the Mills to-morrow upon the Edisto.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 236.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Jan. 3, 1782.

Dear Sir :

It was not my intention to have the teams removed until the enemy got a reinforcement, as I did not wish to distress the inhabitants but from absolute necessity; however if you think they are unsafe where they are, as a reinforcement may arrive at once, and removing the teams requires time, you will act in the business as you think proper. Your Assembly is to set at Jacksonborough, and you must take measures for covering that part of the country with your own force, as it will not be in my power to detach for that service, as the service of Virginia is disposed of, and they are gone home. As to passes, you will give such as you think proper, and I am happy to hear that you are likely to get clothing for us, as our poor fellows are in great want. Enclosed I send you an order for holding a Court Martial upon the deserters of Cols. Horry's and Maham's men. With esteem and regard,

I am, dear sir, your obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 237.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

JANUARY 10, 1782.

Sir :

You will take the command of my Brigade until I return. You will keep the guards at Cainhoy and Fogartie's; their orders is to prevent any boats or persons from going to or from town without

a written pass from me or yourself. Such persons who have already had my pass to get out goods for the army must be permitted to pass and re-pass for that purpose, and the goods brought up you receive and send over Santee to Mr. Joseph Legare. You will not permit any men to have leave of absence without they are relieved or served two months. You will endeavor to cover this part of the country as much as possible, and may remove to my place from which you may get subsistence and forage. Col. Maham's corps will be ordered to Mepkin to remain there until my further orders. I think in a few days you may remove to my old quarters at Cominglee, and get your forage for the Brigade from the other side of the river at ———; but that position may only be taken when the forage about this neighborhood is expended. I expect Mr. Lockwood will send out some goods for me, and I have given Lieut. James Simons a permit to send boats to town to get out goods; whatever you can get for soldier's clothing you will embrace by all means. Serg't. Mathew Smith has a small command at Goose Creek, and is to remain to give us intelligence and prevent women and others from going in town; his orders is to take all their horses and send them back on foot. I wish you to send him four men; Philips' Schooner has my passport to come up to ——— with Mrs. Pinckney, Mrs. Sinkler, and Doughty, with their goods, and the vessel to return. You will let me know every occurrence per express. I am,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION, Brig. Gen. Militia.

[No. 238.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

MRS. ELLIOTT'S PLANTATION, Jan. 16, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Your favor of the 15th, has just this moment come to hand. I cannot imagine upon what principles Lt. Col. Maham presumes to dispute rank with Lt. Col. Horry; the latter has been a Lieut. Colonel in the Continental service, and still claims his rank in that line, but supposing his claim not to be well founded, he is out of

service, not of choice but necessity, and is a supernumerary officer on half pay, and therefore his claim to rank must be good whenever called into service ; there is a great difference between the claims of an officer who resigned and one who goes out of service upon the half pay establishment. On this ground I think Col. Horry has clearly the right of out ranking Col. Maham. Much is due to the merits and exertion of Col. Maham, but no less is due to the rights and claims of Lieut. Col. Horry. It was never my intention that Lieut. Col. Maham's corps should be subject to no order but my own, but in the first instance this would be totally incompatible with the nature of the service. My intention with respect to that corps was, that it should stand upon the same footing as Lieut. Col. Lee's Legion, which is called an independent corps ; no body has a right to command them but the Commander in chief, unless by him placed under some other command. Lee's Legion is frequently put under particular officers' command, according to the nature of the service, and to be otherwise would be burdening the public with a useless expense, for many things which are practicable with a combined force could not be attempted without it. I am persuaded when Col. Maham thinks more fully on this subject, he will, he must be convinced his ideas of the constitution and nature of his corps is totally inadmissible. The care and expense he has been at, claim every indulgence that the nature of the service will admit, but the public finance does not admit of show in preference to substantial service. It was my wish that you should use the corps only upon the most material service, that they might be always in readiness for the most important calls, and these are my wishes still, at any rate I cannot think of removing them from the quarter they are employed in, as I am but too sensible of their utility there. I received a line from Lieut. Col. Horry to-day, informing me of the militia having deserted him in great numbers since you came away, and the Colonel begs you to return as soon as possible, consistent with the public good ; and this is my request also. Lieut. Col. Horry writes that the enemy have detached a large body of troops to George Town, but I believe the intelligence to be premature. In your report of the action of the other day, you don't mention the loss of the enemy, as you mention in a former letter that they had

requested you to bury their dead. I am sorry to find your loss greater than you first expected, and wish to learn the enemy's.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 239] *Col. Laurens to Col. Maham.*

WRAGGS, NEAR STRAWBERRY, Jan. —, 1852.

Dear Sir :

I leave my letter to Gen. Marion and the papers mentioned in it open for your perusal ; however little inclined to believe that the enemy seriously meditates an enterprise against Gen. Greene's army, it is our duty to take every precaution, relative to such an event ; there may be still more forage found this side of Goose Creek, and a very little time will discover whether intelligence transmitted is well founded. I have no intelligence this morning, but have reason to believe that all is quiet as yet ; however if a move is to take place, it is an event that may happen from one moment to another.

Yours, sincerely,

JOHN LAURENS.

P. S. I shall move hence immediately towards Dorchester, and will transmit you immediate intelligence of anything that may occur, and of the final position which Gen. Greene wishes to take.

[No. 240.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

JANUARY 18, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I send you the proceedings of the general Court Martial. You will dissolve the Court and put the sentence in execution. I send you Gen. Greene's letter in answer to mine sent him as soon as I arrived here, and it is determined as I expected. You will keep the letter, and if the enemy should approach your quarters and you find it necessary, you must call on Col. Maham's Troops and Horse as a reinforcement, and wish he may not be called on for no

other purpose. If you find the men desert you, a small party of six men, or two such parties, sent to bring them back and put them in confinement will have the best effect. I fear your patience must be something longer tried with the militia, as I cannot be spared without stopping the whole proceedings of the House. We have but 13 Senators, which is the least number that can do business. The other House has 74—69 can do business; but it requires 202 members of both houses to choose a Governor. As soon as they can spare me I will return. You did very right to send Mrs J—— H—— back, and hope you will send every one who has their husbands with the enemy. I am informed that a pass is given to Capt. Williams, of the schooner which came up to carry produce down, and she is to be up again in a few days, to carry Mrs. P——; if she comes up without your pass or mine, she must be taken and sunk, and if Mrs. P—— goes down she must not be suffered to return. The pass I allude to above is said to be given by Col. Maham, which I cannot believe. Gen. Wayne is gone to Georgia with White's Cavalry. The enemy has evacuated Johns Island and Wadmalaw; they took a subaltern and six privates of Col. Washington's Horse at Dorchester; through carelessness and bad conduct, they have also taken John Glaze and young Parker. If you can spare Capt. Gough I wish he may come to the House, or Major Benson; I think one may be spared. The account of the enemy's going to George Town I believe is not true, though it is probable they may try to have a blow at you, or your parties of observation down the neck. We have in the Philadelphia papers an account of the combined fleet taking a 90 gun ship and three frigates, and 83 sail of the Jamaica fleet. Anything material I wish you would let me know per express. Col. Serwen had leave of absence for a few days, to move his family, but if he is wanted, I wish he may be called on to take the command Nelson has. I am so perfectly satisfied that you can command these, as well as myself, that I shall be very easy in every respect; and I know you only want patience with militia, which you will gain by experience.

I am, with esteem, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

F. MARION.

GOVERNOR'S MESSAGE.

Honorable Gentlemen of the Senate, Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives :

Since the last meeting of a General Assembly, the good people of this State have not only felt the common calamities of war, but, from the wanton and savage manner in which it has been prosecuted, they have experienced such severities as are unprecedented, and will scarcely be credited by civilized nations.

The enemy, unable to make any impression on the northern States, the number of whose inhabitants and the strength of whose country had baffled their repeated efforts, turned their views towards the southern, which, a difference of circumstances afforded some expectation of conquering, or at least of greatly distressing. After a long resistance the reduction of Charles Town was effected by the vast superiority of force with which it had been besieged. The loss of that garrison, as it consisted of the Continental Troops of Virginia and the Carolinas, and of a number of militia, facilitated the enemy's march into the country, and their establishment of many posts in the upper and interior parts of it; and the unfavorable issue of the action near Camden, induced them vainly to imagine, that no other army could be collected which they might not easily defeat. The militia commanded by the Brigadiers Sumter and Marion, whose enterprising spirit and unremitting perseverance under many difficulties, are deserving of great applause, harrassed and often defeated large parties, but the numbers of whose militia were too few, to contend effectually with the collected strength of the enemy. Regardless, therefore, of the sacred ties of honor, destitute of the feelings of humanity, and determined to extinguish, if possible, every spark of freedom in this country, they, with the insolent pride of conquerors, gave unbounded scope to the excess of their tyrannical disposition, infringed their public engagements, and violated the most solemn capitulations. Many of our worthiest citizens were, without cause, long and closely confined; some on board of prison ships, and others in the town and castle of St. Augustine; their properties disposed of at the will and caprice of the enemy, and their families sent to a different and distant part of the

continent, without the means of support; many who had surrendered as prisoners of war, were killed in cold blood; several suffered death in the most ignominious manner, and others were delivered up to savages and put to tortures, under which they expired. Thus, the lives, liberties, and properties of the people were dependant solely on the pleasure of British officers, who deprived them of either or all, on the most frivolous pretences. Indians, slaves, and a desperate banditti of the most profligate characters, were caressed and employed by the enemy to execute their infamous purposes. Devastation and ruin marked their progress and that of their adherents; nor were their violences restrained by the charms or influence of beauty and innocence; even the fair sex, whom it is the duty of all, and the pleasure and pride of the brave to protect, they and their tender offspring were victims to the inveterate malice of an unrelenting foe; neither the tears of mothers nor the cries of infants, could excite in their breasts pity or compassion. Not only the peaceful habitations of the widow, the aged, and the infirm, but the Holy Temples of the Most High were consumed in flames, kindled by their sacrilegious hands. They have tarnished the glory of the British army, disgraced the profession of a British soldier, and fixed indelible stigmas of rapine, cruelty, perfidy, and profaneness on the British name. But I can now congratulate you, and do so most cordially, on the pleasing change of affairs, which, under the blessing of God, the wisdom, prudence, address, and bravery of the great and gallant Gen. Greene, and the intrepidity of the officers and men under his command, have happily effected—a General who is justly entitled, from his many special services, to honorable and singular marks of your approbation and gratitude. His successes have been more rapid and complete than the most sanguine could have expected. The enemy, compelled to surrender or evacuate every post which they held in the country, frequently defeated, and driven from place to place, are obliged to take refuge under the walls of Charles Town, and on Islands in its vicinity. We have now the full and absolute possession of every other part of the State, and the Legislative, Executive and Judicial powers, are in the free exercise of their respective authorities.

I also most heartily congratulate you, on the glorious victory ob-

tained by the combined forces of America and France, over their common enemy; when the very General who was second in command at the reduction of Charles Town, and to whose boasted prowess and highly extolled abilities, the conquest of no less than three States had been arrogantly committed, was speedily compelled to accept of the same mortifying terms, which had been imposed on that brave, but unfortunate Garrison; to surrender an army of many thousand regulars, and to abandon his wretched followers, when he had artfully seduced from their allegiance, by specious promises of protection, which he could never have hoped to fulfil, to the service or army of their country; on the naval superiority established by the illustrious ally of the United States—a superiority in itself so decided, and in its consequences so extensive, as must inevitably soon oblige the enemy to yield to her the only post which they occupy in this State—on the reiterated proof of the sincerest friendship, and on the great support which America has received from that powerful monarch—a monarch whose magnanimity is universally acknowledged and admired, and on whose royal word we may confidently rely, for every necessary assistance—on the perfect harmony which exists between France and America; to the stability which her independence has acquired, and on the certainty that it is too deeply rooted ever to be shaken; for animated as they are, by national honor, and united by our common interest, it will and must be maintained.

What may be the immediate effects on the British nation, of the events which I have mentioned, of their loss of territory in other parts of the world, and of their well founded apprehensions from the powers of France, Spain and Holland, it is impossible to foretell. If experience can teach wisdom to a haughty and infatuated people, and if they can be governed by reason, they will have learned that they can have no solid ground of hope, to conquer any State in the Union; for though their army have obtained temporary advantages over our troops, yet the citizens of those States firmly resolved, as they are, never to return to a domination which, near six years ago, they unanimously and justly renounced, cannot be subdued; and they must now be convinced, that it is the height of folly and madness to persist in so ruinous a war. If, however, we judge as we ought of their future, by their past conduct, we

may presume that they will not only endeavor to keep possession of our Capitol, but make another attempt, howsoever improbable the success of it may appear, to subjugate this county. It is therefore highly incumbent on us, to use our most strenuous efforts to frustrate so fatal a design, and I earnestly conjure you, by the duty which you owe, and the sacred love which you bear to your country, by the constant remembrance of her bitter sufferings, and by the just detestation of British government, which you and your posterity must forever possess, to exert your utmost faculties for that purpose, by raising and equipping, with all possible expedition, a respectable permanent force, and by making ample provisions for their comfortable subsistence. I am sensible the expense will be great, but a measure so indispensable to the preservation of our freedom, is above every pecuniary consideration.

The organization of our militia is likewise a subject of infinite importance; a clear and concise law, by which the burdens of service will be equally retained, and a competent number of men brought forth and kept in the field, when their assistance may be required, is essential to our country, and therefore justly claims your immediate and serious attention. Certain it is, that some of our militia have, upon several occasions, exhibited instances of valor which would have reflected honor on veteran troops. The carriage and conduct of the Generals whom I have mentioned, the cool and determined bravery repeatedly displayed by Brigadier Pickens, and indeed the behavior of many officers and men in every Brigade, are unquestionable testimonies of the truth of this assertion. But such behavior cannot be expected from militia in general, without good order and strict discipline, nor can that order and discipline be established, but by a salutary law steadily executed.

Another important matter for your deliberation, is the conduct of such of our citizens as, voluntarily avowing their allegiance, and ever glorying in their professions of loyalty and attachment to his Britannic Majesty, have offered their congratulations on the success of his arms, prayed to be embodied as Royal Militia, accepted commissions in his service, or endeavored to subvert our constitution and establish his power, in its stead; of those who have returned to this State, in defiance of a law by which such return was declared to be a capital offence, and have abetted the British inter-

est; and of such whose behavior has been so reprehensible, that justice and policy forbid their free readmission to the rights and privileges of citizens.

The extraordinary lenity of this State has been remarkably conspicuous. Other States have thought it just and expedient to appropriate the property of British subjects to the public use, but we have forborne to take even the profits of the estates of our most implacable enemies. It is with you to determine, whether the forfeiture and appropriation of their property should now take place. If that be your determination, though many of our firmest friends have been reduced for their inflexible attachment to the cause of their country, from opulence to inconceivable distress, and if the enemy's will and power had prevailed, would have been doomed to indigence and beggary, yet it will redound to the reputation of this State, to provide a becoming support for the families of those whom you may deprive of their property.

The value of paper currency became of late, so much depreciated, that it was requisite, under the powers vested in the Executive during the recess of the General Assembly, to suspend the laws by which it was made a tender. You will now consider whether it may not be proper to repeal those laws, and fix some equitable mode for the discharge of debts contracted whilst paper money was in circulation.

In the present scarcity of specie it would be difficult, if not impracticable, to levy a tax to any considerable amount, towards sinking the public debt, nor will the creditors of the State expect that such a tax should, at this time, be imposed. But it is just and reasonable, that all unsettled demands should be liquidated, and satisfactory assurances of payment given to the public creditors.

The interest and honor, the safety and happiness of our country, depend so much on the result of your deliberations, that I flatter myself you will proceed, in the weighty business before you, with firmness and temper, with vigor, unanimity and dispatch.

J. RUTLEDGE.

JANUARY 18, 1782.

[No. 241.] *Col. Peter Horry to Col. Maham.*

JANUARY 19, 1782.

Sir :

I received a letter from Gen's. Greene and Marion yesterday. The former terminates our rank in my opinion, and the latter writes me to take command of your Legion, if I find it necessary ; the Generals also wrote you, and I suppose to the same purpose. Please to make me a return of the strength of your Legion, that I may know what support I can have in case of need. I have an officer and six men at Wadboo, as 'tis beyond your post, I wish you to relieve him from your Cavalry.

I am your obedient servant,

P. HORRY.

[No. 242.] *Col. Maham to Col. Peter Horry.*

JANUARY 20, 1782.

Sir :

I received letters yesterday from Gen's. Greene and Marion ; neither of them has wrote me to give you the rank ; therefore I cannot think of giving up the rank to you ; if your Commission was of an older date than mine, I would readily have submitted, but as the matter stands, you may rely on it, this I never shall ; as to my part I cannot see what right you have to expect to take the rank. In the first place, you were thrown out as a supernumerary officer one year on half pay, no rank whatever in the army, nor had you a right to the rank in any case whatever, unless being re-elected. In the next place, there was but one Regiment of Cavalry spoken of, which I was to have been honored with the command of. But some of your friends interfered, and was the occasion of the 2d Regiment being raised. I had my Regiment three months in the field on duty before you had yours ; as I cannot think of being commanded by an officer of the same rank, I think it proper not to make you a return of my Regiment, and shall not obey any order that you may be pleased to send. I cannot think you have be-

haved well on this occasion ; you have been trying to get every advantage of the Regiment. You have antedated nearly all your Captains commissions months after their appointments, in order that they shall take the rank of my officers.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

H. MAHAM.

No. 243. Col. Maham to Col. Peter Horry.

JANUARY 20, 1782.

Sir :

Your order to me this morning deviates much from those I received from Gen. Marion ; he wrote me that you were only to call on my corps in case the enemy advanced towards us, but you immediately called on me to relieve a guard, which, in my opinion, ought to have been furnished by the militia. If Gen's. Greene and Marion would wish Col. Horry to have the command of my Regiment, I shall give it up with pleasure. I did not take it with any self interested views, it was purely to serve my country, as I always wished to do. As to denying the antedating of your officers commissions, it surprises me much, as the matter can be so readily explained. I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

H. MAHAM.

N. B. You mention in yours that you would not take any advantage of me. I would not advise you to attempt any such thing, for fear you may fail in the attempt.

[No. 244.] Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.

NEAR JACKSONBOROUGH, Jan. 20, 1781.

Dear Sir :

I wrote you a few days ago by Morgandollar, who I kept a day or two to get an answer from Gen. Greene ; he went from here on the 10th, and I suppose he is with you before this. I wish you

would send me every occurrence, as Gen. Greene cannot give the necessary orders to you, being unacquainted with the situations in that part, and the particulars of the Brigade, and the General is not more than five miles from me, so I can easily acquaint him with such particulars as may be essential for him to know. I expect in a day or two you will receive a reinforcement by Capt. B. Waring, all six months men. The Assembly is falling on a method to fill out Continental Regiments, which I hope will answer the purpose; that and a number of other business oblige me to stay a little longer from relieving you, especially a new Militia Law, and that if I go away the Senate can do no business for want of members, as we make but a bare house; so you must have patience. It is reported that three transports are arrived with two hundred men, but that is uncertain, and I wish you could learn the truth of it. I believe it is certain that all the Hessians are embarked; the three transports which are come, are said to be a part of fifteen sail from New York. I believe our army will draw near Dorchester in hopes the enemy may come out to give battle, which we must wish for. Smith, I hope will give you the earliest notice of the enemy's approach on his side, and if your parties of observation do their duty you need not fear a surprise. I hope to hear from you as often as possible.

I am, with esteem, your obd't. servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 245.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, Jan. 23, 1782.

Dear Sir:

Yours of the 21st came to hand this morning. I will see Gen. Greene and endeavor to settle the dispute between you and Col. Maham, who I think has acted in a very extraordinary manner. I think you had best move to Wambaw, where forage can be had; if you could send half or more of your Cavalry down at Cainhoy, they may very probably cut off the enemy's Horse, which go out a foraging; as your new position at Wambaw will be more secure, your men will not be so much harrassed, and you can better detach your Cavalry than at present. I wrote you in my last that no

boats or persons should pass from or to Charles Town without your or my passport, and you will therefore regard no other. Col. Hugh has seen your letter to Gen. Greene, and thinks as I do, that it is not proper to send it, as it seems to be wrote in too much heat, and I can do the business better in person; you may send Mr. Heriott a passport for one barrel Indigo for Mrs. Huger in Charles Town, and grant Mrs. Lesesne her request, taking care that no more is sent than five or six barrels of rice. Nardell cannot be relieved; you may give Nesmyth and Snow a pass to Pee Dee, to get their arms, and old Nesmyth must be sent to the enemy with orders not to return. When you go to Wambaw, send orders to the plantations on Santee not to thrash out or beat any rice, but what may be necessary for plantation or your use. I have wrote to Maham, to try if he can take the enemy's Horse which go out a foraging, but you may notwithstanding form any plan for that purpose, separately from him. Gen. Wayne is gone to Georgia with Col. White's Cavalry, and to take command there. We are told that there are 200 troops arrived in Charles Town, and the Hessians are actually going away. Let me know whatever you learn from town. I shall return in a very few days.

I am, with esteem, your obd't. serv't.

F. MARION.

[No. 246.] *John Nicholson to Gen. Marion.*

JANUARY 25, 1782.

Sir: I have the honor of your Excellency's letter of the 7th inst. and beg leave to assure your Excellency, that I have never served either as an officer or private in the British army, and that I have never been subject to any other power, but that of Great Britain; under these circumstances I think myself perfectly free to take advantage of your Excellency's kindness in releasing me from parole given to Capt. Withers. I request your Excellency will be pleased to accept my warmest thanks for the indulgence you have thought proper to grant me.

I have the honor to be with the most perfect respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble serv't.,

JOHN NICHOLSON.

[No. 247.] *Gen. Greene to Lieut. Col. Lee.*

HEAD QUARTERS, January 27, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I have beheld with extreme anxiety for some time past a growing discontent in your mind, and have not been without my apprehensions that your complaints originated more in distress than in the ruins of your constitution. Whatever may be the source of your wounds, I wish it was in my power to heal them.

You say your friends are not disposed to do justice to your exertions. If you mean me, and any thing appears in my conduct to confirm it, it has been owing to error in judgment or accident, and not to a disinclination.

From our earliest acquaintance, I had a partiality for you, which progressively grew into a friendship. I was under no obligations to you until I came into this country; and yet I believe you will do me the justice to say, I never wanted inclination to serve you. Here I have been under the greatest obligations, obligations which I can never cancel, and if in this situation I should be unwilling to do justice to your reputation, I should not only be guilty of the basest ingratitude, but there would appear a strange contradiction in my conduct.

I am far from agreeing with you in opinion, that the public will not do you justice, or that they do not do you justice. I believe few officers either in America or Europe are held in so high a point of estimation as you are. Substantial service is what constitutes lasting reputation; and your reports this campaign are the best panegyric that can be given of your actions. For me therefore to have passed any extraordinary compliments upon them might have made me ridiculous, but could have given no dignity to you. My character has been far from being fully established, and subject to much calumny. In this situation any thing that I might have said, would have only served to discover my partiality without benefiting your reputation.

It is true there are a few of your countrymen, from ignorance and malice are disposed to do injustice to your conduct, but it is out of their power to injure you. Indeed you are ignorant of your

own weight and influence, otherwise you would despise their spleen and malice.

There is no inconvenience I am not ready to submit to, to oblige you, nor is there any lengths I would not go to serve you, in the line of truth and honor; but let me entreat you not to think of leaving the army. Every body knows I have the highest opinion of you as an officer, and you know, I love you as a friend. Whatever may be your determination, to retire or continue in service, my affection will accompany you; and as far as my little influence has any operation among men, I shall always take a pleasure in paying a just tribute to your merits. You know I am not very professional. I always thought the most effectual way of serving a friend, was to conceal the friend behind the intention, lest an appearance of partiality should prejudice the design, and injure the party I meant to serve.

The money matters you mention shall be settled in any way most to your satisfaction. Capt. Pearce will wait on you, to whom I beg leave to refer you for any thing you may wish to learn or to communicate. I am unwell, and have my anxieties as well as you; otherwise I would have been more full in this letter.

Capt. Eggleston desires leave to go to Virginia. I must grant it however inconvenient. But as to that, much will depend on your final determination. I am, with esteem and affection,

Your most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 248.] *Gen. Greene to Gov. Rutledge.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Jan. 27, 1782.

Dear Sir:

I am informed that the people in general are thrashing out their rice. Should they pursue it, and thrash out all they have, we shall be distressed on account of forage, as the rice in the straw is much preferable to the grain.

I must beg you will give orders to prevent the thrashing it for any other than indispensable purposes.

I am, with very great esteem,

Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 249.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Jan. 28, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I am very sorry that you should suppose that I would prefer any person to Capt. Postell ; Capt. Campbell went in long before Mr. Conyers came out. Maj. Fraser made a proposition that an officer should be sent in and Capt. Conyers should be sent out, but not before the British officer first appeared ; the proposition conveyed such a mean distrust, that I told Captain Shubrick to whom the letter was addressed, to reject it with disdain, and since the receipt of that letter, the enemy let Mr. Conyers out without any consideration on our part. I feel for Capt. Postell, but you know his peculiar situation—he bore a flag, and ought not to have been made a prisoner ; he has of right been exchanged. It is intolerable therefore, that we should be subject to these impositions. But notwithstanding my desire has been so great to release him from a sense of his sufferings, that I should not have hesitated a moment to have given another person to have obtained his release, but you know the affair of Col. Hayne has suspended all exchanges in the regular way ; and that matter is still before Congress undecided. These reasons have been the true cause of Mr. Postell's long captivity, and I hope neither you nor he will suppose I want inclination to do justice to such singular merit. If you do, you are a stranger to my feelings and the attention I wish to pay to the rights and claims of every individual in the military department. You will inform Capt. Postell that I have lately ordered in the British officers from the Waxhaw, on condition that all our's on parole be permitted to continue out. But be that as it may, tell him he shall not return to his parole until he has my permission, and that I will take the justification of his conduct upon myself. We can supply you with ammunition, and will forward it the moment an escort can be had to carry it. I will also write to Lieut. Col. Maham decidedly, upon the dispute respecting his rank. I am sorry the Colonel carries that matter to so disagreeable a length. Rank is not what constitutes the good officer, but good conduct ; substantial services give reputation, not captious disputes. A Captain may be more

respectable than a General; rank is nothing without it is accompanied with worthy actions. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 250.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

JANUARY 29, 1781.

Dear Sir :

Yours by Mr. Morgandollar came to hand. I have just received Gen. Greene's answer and he promises to write to Col. Maham decidedly. We have chosen Mr. John Matthews as Governor, (Gen. Gadsden declining); Mr. Hutson, Lieut. Governor, and to-morrow we shall elect Councillors and Delegates, after which I will return as soon as I can get orders from our new Governor, which may be the latter end of this week or beginning of next. Tell Dr. Neufville I sent his letter, and by this opportunity send him a packet of three letters. I shall order proper receipts to be given for the rice of Mr. Middleton. Give Mrs. Caw a pass to town, and also Mrs. Frazer, at Strawberry, or any other you think proper. I find that Col. Maham did not give Phillips or any other passes to or from town. I am collecting the Charles Town militia for Dorchester and will go there with me. Give my compliments to the gentlemen with you, in particular Maj. Muller and Dr. Neufville.

I am, with esteem, your obedient servant,

F MARION.

[No. 251.] *Col. Peter Horry to Gen. Marion.*

JANUARY 31, 1782.

Dear General :

Morgandollar, my last express to you, is not yet returned. Enclosed is a letter to you from Maj. Ganey, sent by a flag, which I have detained till I receive your orders. I am told that although Ganey is now of opinion that the truce with you ought to be binding on the North Carolinians, yet after it was made, some of his

party actually did surprise and kill some of the North Carolinians; you best know his conduct. The invalids, with a few vessels from Charles Town, sailed a few days past for England. I am informed from my post at Cainhoy, that 60, some say 100, sail of vessels are ordered to wood and water, and be in readiness to sail in a very few days; that persons employed in town to build boats are ordered to desist; that the wood cutter no longer cuts woods and that every information from town, indicates an evacuation; how far those informations may be relied on, I know not, but such is given me. I assure you your presence is much wanted here. It is impossible for me to comply with your orders in covering this part of the country; Col. Maham interferes with my commands so much that I can scarcely act; he gave passes to several ladies to go to town without my leave, and they accordingly went to town in a boat, which boat since returned, and the ladies since have come up; Phillips' schooner also without my leave. This schooner I sent a command on board as a safeguard, until I examined her passports, letters, &c. Col. Maham came there, the letters were taken away, and Maham told my officer that he was commanding officer, and that he had given the vessel leave to return, and that he must leave the vessel, and threatened to send for a party of his troops and force my guard. I sent orders to my officer to do his duty in complying with my orders to him, and that he should sink the vessel as by your orders to me, since which I have heard no further from this officer. Yesterday an officer of mine with a command at Strawberry, sent me word by one of my officers, that Col. Maham told him that he was commanding officer, and that he would send and relieve him, as he chose to occupy that post himself; he likewise gave permission, when he went to Cainhoy, to a person from town to pass to Mrs. Daniel Horry, and there to remain for several days. This person, I am informed, is making enquiries of what rice can be had on Santec; I have just sent an officer in quest of him, after my officer had taken Mr. T—— G—— at John Huger's house, Maham sent two dragoons and took him away to his camp. Thus you see he interferes with my out posts, and gives passes to persons going and coming from town without my knowledge, so that I cannot be acquainted with matters which I apprehend are transacted in this part of the

country. I really believe he will force my out guards and take away their posts. It is an insult, and I could repel force by force, but this would be injuring my country, and I leave his conduct to you to judge of. Bennet's, Toomer's Pinckney's and Murrell's companies, are without any officers on Cainhoy, and they cannot be kept in camp; those and several others, indeed all the gentlemen of any note in that part of the country, say they have leave to move, and neither they or their men will stay in camp. Col. Irvin and Capt. Warren command those guards, and complain very much of them. Your Brigade lessens daily. I assure you my patience is nearly exhausted, and if it is possible you can leave the house, the command here waits your presence. To-morrow I shall hear further of Maham's conduct, and of the person at Mrs. Horry's, when I shall send you another express

I am, dear General, your obedient humble servant,
PETER HORRY.

[No. 252.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Feb. 1, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I have written decidedly to Lieut. Col. Maham upon the dispute subsisting between you and him, upon the subject of rank, and told him you had an unquestionable right to out-rank him. I have only to observe upon this subject, that great delicacy on your part should be exercised on this occasion, nothing like a triumph, as that will wound his feelings; blinded by matters of interest and love of rank, he will yield to conviction unwillingly, and finding himself in this situation, will feel with double force every unnecessary exercise of authority. I recommend to you both to cultivate harmony and good understanding, it will render your corps far more useful, and impress upon the minds of your officers, the weight of your own authority and a proper sense of subordination in them. I have been told that you and Col. Maham have engaged your men upon different pay than what is given to the Continental Cavalry, but as you must at once see the inconvenience such a step must produce to the service, I cannot think it has any foundation, but rather

conclude that whatever extraordinary allowance was made was in the country and not in the pay. You will please make me an exact return of the number of your non-commissioned officers and men, the term of service they are engaged for, and the conditions of bounty and pay ; also the number of your horses, clothing, and accoutrements of every kind. I am making out a general report to Gen. Washington and the Minister of War, of the state and condition of the forces of the Southern department ; the returns are wanted immediately. I have wrote to Col. Maham for a similar one from him. I am, with great respect,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 253.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

FEBRUARY 3, 1782.

Sir :

Yours of the 31st ult., I received. I sent you an answer by Morgandollar. I am surprized at Col. Maham's interfering with your command. I have wrote him positive orders not to do so in any respect whatever, and was in hopes Gen. Greene would have prevented such evils before this. My presence here is absolutely necessary for a few days, until the Militia Act and that of raising our Continental quota of Troops is past, which is now in debate and will be over soon ; there is also a Confiscation and Sequestration Bill on hand, and until they are passed, I cannot get leave to return. You will detain Phillips' schooner, and let me know by what authority he came up, whether by a pass from some officer, as Col. Maham denies he gave any. You will order the militia to be dismounted, except such a number as may be necessary for the two out-posts below, and no forage will be allowed to any other except field officers—they are allowed two.

I am, in haste, your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 254.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

FEBRUARY 10, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Yours of the 7th came to hand. I asked leave of the House to return, but they would not grant it; there are three laws now on the carpet, which they insist I should stay until finished. If I leave the House the business will be over, as many men will go with me, and they will not be able to make a House; our material business is the three laws above hinted at. These reasons oblige me to stay until Wednesday next, when I hope I shall set out. If your health is such as to require your absence from camp, you will leave the command of the Brigade to Col. Maham. I hope the orders I sent to the different commanders of Regiments, will bring the men in camp. You may let the present set of men retain their horses, but the next relief must come without, as I will not permit them to keep their horses on the public expense; the Governor has ordered me positively to dismount them. The new militia law turns every man who disobeys orders or deserts in the Continental service for the war. Two Regiments are to be raised as our Continental Quota, giving them a negro per year, which is to be taken from the confiscated estates. The number of large estates is down on this list, and others are amerced which will give us at least a million sterling as a fund. If you find any reinforcement arrives in town, let me have the earliest notice. I hope soon to get through the business here and return. I assure you I am tired of Legislating, and wish myself with you. Enclosed are two letters, please forward. A party of the enemy came as far, two days ago, as Bacon's Bridge; they took old Mr. Singleton of Charles Town, and three others at Dorchester; twenty of their men deserted from them in this excursion, and they are daily coming in from Charles Town and Georgia; the last are kept close within their lines. Gen. Wayne is watching their motions. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 255.] *Gen. Greene to Gov. Rutledge.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Feb. 11, 1782.

Sir :

In answer to your Excellency's letter upon the proposition of furnishing the army with a number of negroes, provided their services may be accounted for by Congress, I beg leave to observe, if they can be had upon such terms as will engage their fidelity, the public could employ four or five hundred to great advantage. But unless the negroes can have an interest in the servitude, I am persuaded they will be of little benefit, and by no means to be depended on. I would beg leave to propose therefore that the public clothe them, and that the negroes be allowed the same wages allowed by Congress to the soldiers of the Continental army. If this is agreed to, the fidelity of the negroes may be depended on, and they may perhaps perform the service expected from them with cheerfulness.

I think we could employ 140 wagoners, 150 pioneers, 120 artificers, and 20 or 30 servants to advantage. If this number could be immediately furnished the army, such as are good men and such as shall be approved of on inspection, I will recommend the matter fully to Congress for their approbation, that the State may be allowed for the same in their public accounts.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 256.] *Maj. Isaac Harleston to Gen. Marion.*

ST. STEPHENS, Feb. 12, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I flatter myself that I still claim so much of your attention, as to be favored with the proceedings of the Legislature, with such other occurrences in your absence as are interesting ; but to what cause am I to ascribe your silence ? Pray be more communicative, and afford me as heretofore, an opportunity of conversing with you, though at a distance. I am, dear sir,

Yours, sincerely,

ISAAC HARLESTON.

[No. 257.] *Capt. Saunders (of the British) to Gen Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, Feb. 12, 1782.

Sir :

I am authorized to offer in exchange for Serg'ts. Burt and Hudjins, of the Queen's Ranger Dragoons, and Joseph Sherwood, John Farrington and Wm. Moore, privates in the King's Artillery Regiment, any two Serg'ts., and three privates in Charles Town, having been informed by Lieut. Col. Campbell of your wishes for an exchange. I am induced to hope your prisoners may very soon be here; those that you name shall be forwarded to you as soon after receiving your letter, as an express can be sent to Charles Town.

I am, sir, your most obd't. humble serv't.,

JOHN SAUNDERS, Capt. Ar. Reg.

[No. 258.] *Gov. Mathews to the Legislature.*

FEBRUARY 12, 1782.

Honorable Gentlemen :

I herewithsend you the copy of a letter from Major Gen. Greene, to me. If the propositions therein made of furnishing the army with a number of negroes for the different services he has mentioned, should meet your approbation, it will enable Gen. Greene to throw into the ranks a considerable number of valuable soldiers. I therefore recommend this matter most earnestly to your consideration.

JNO. MATHEWS.

[No. 259.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Feb. 14, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I am favored with your letter of the 14th of this month, with the returns of your Regiment. Lieut. Col. Haimer, Deputy Adjutant

General, will enclose a blank, as a form by which you will make your returns in future. I am very sorry that anything in my letter deciding the rank in your favor, should have wounded your feelings; as nothing would be more remote from my intentions; so I think nothing in the letter authorizes the construction you give it. It is true, I say much is due to the merit and exertions of Col. Maham, but no less to the rights and claims of Col. Horry; is not the plain import this, if Maham founded his claim upon right, yours is superior; if upon merit, yours is equal. I meant to form no distinction, nor will my expressions authorise it. I esteem you both as men of merit. It is not my business to decide between you which has most; a moment's reflection, I should have thought, would have convinced you that it could not be my meaning to form any distinction between you, in a letter which from the subject and design, must be read by both parties, and if any thing in the letter would have admitted such an interpretation, you must have known it was only in sound and not in sentiment, for that I could not have been so weak as to disclose an opinion upon such an occasion; so remote from policy, if not from truth; many, if not the greater part of the differences among men, originate in mistake; a generous and liberal way of thinking is the best foundation for human happiness; few men are without faults. We should think, therefore, charitably of one another, and exercise forgiveness. If Col. Maham fell into error, you should rejoice that you escaped, his own reflections are a sufficient punishment, and your triumph is great enough without upbraiding him of his folly. I wish you to be friends because I esteem you both, and because the public good requires it. It would be generous in you to propose it, but it would appear like meanness in him, from the difference in your conduct. It is much easier for him who feels the superiority to make advances, than the other party; in the one it would be dignity, in the other it might be subject to the imputation of servility; men often feel what they can never be brought to acknowledge; pride often interferes, and by sealing our lips conceals what we wish to disclose; there is more greatness in forgiving than punishing the follies or errors of mankind. I wish you therefore to value Col. Maham for his latter, and forget his former conduct; he certainly has merit, and to refuse it is to cut off part of your own. I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

N. GREENE.

P. S. I wish to be informed whether the pay of your men has been fixed at twenty dollars per month, or generally the same as the Continental Cavalry. I never intended they should be different.

[No. 260.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

FEBRUARY 14, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Yours per bearer came to hand, and am sorry that I cannot yet return; my going away will break the House and put a stop to business, but hope we shall get through by the beginning of next week. Capt. Waring, with the ammunition only, set off yesterday. Enclosed is an order from Gov. Matthews, which must be attended to. I have wrote you fully by Capt. Edwards, who returned with Morgandollar. I wish you could send a man that may supply the place of Serg't. Smith, he must be active and know the country. It is said a vessel is arrived lately from Yarmouth; the Captain is sworn to secrecy and the crew not permitted to come on shore. Get all the intelligence you can, and forward the letter to Plowden Weston. I am, with great esteem,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 261.] *Doughty and Bryan, (merchants) to Gen. Marion, in his absence Col. Peter Horry.*

IN CAMP, GEORGE TOWN, Feb. 17, 1782.

Sir :

Capt. Bryan and myself are just arrived from Bermuda and Turks Island, with a load of salt 1500 bushels, last Wednesday at this bar. A New England privateer took possession of us, and with the utmost difficulty we could prevail on him to let us come in here, that our country and army might reap the good of this most necessary article. We are very apprehensive they will still take the vessel out of port, and our virtuous suffering countrymen

now in the field will be deprived of this most necessary article. We therefore sir, beg your protection of her, by sending down a detachment of 50 or 60 men as soon as possible into George Town. We ask this of you as fellow citizens of America claiming your protection, and lastly above all, as we had a protection from Congress for this vessel and cargo, which the captain has thought proper by force to detain from us; the vessel and cargo is wholly owned by us, a gentleman of Virginia and one now residing in St. Thomas, a neutral port, in every respect deserving your protection and assistance. Mr. Ashley will come down with the party in the most private manner.

We are, with great respect, sir, your most obedient servants,
DOUGHTY & BRYAN.

[No. 262.] *Gen. Greene to Lieut. Col. Lee.*

HEAD QUARTERS, Feb. 19, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Your reports found us in bed last night. Col. Laurens set off immediately for the Light Troops. I cannot think the enemy mean to fight us; but if that is their wish we will meet them half way.

Until the return of Col. Laurens and Morris, I thought you had been gone, both from what you wrote me, and what the Doctor informed me. Had I had the least apprehension that you were still with the Light Troops, I should have sent you the letters I meant to forward by you, but I should not have directed Morris to make inquiry after the report you promised me; which I supposed you had left in the hands of some of your officers.

I am exceeding sorry to find that notwithstanding all that has passed between us upon the subject of your discontent, that your disgust increases, and that you harbour sentiments respecting me no less groundless than unfriendly. I do not expect therefore, that anything that I can say will either convince your judgment, or correct your prejudice. I shall leave you at liberty to think of me as you please, and whatever sentiments you may entertain of me, I will always do justice to your merit; and shall always be happy

to share your friendship and confidence, when it can be had on terms reciprocal and honorable.

You say you think you have been injured in my public reports. Take up the matter collectively and separately, and I am far from thinking so. In the course of last campaign there were eleven public reports made, in all of which you are honorably mentioned. Even in my defeats, you are spoken of with great respect. Where is there an officer that stands in the least competition with you? You make no allowance for the composition of our army. You give me no credit for the opportunities I have constantly afforded you of signalizing yourself. I have kept up your corps, and detached you on all occasions. It is true the public good, and your own glory, walked hand in hand; and therefore I thought myself well warranted in what I did. But other officers as well as you, my dear sir, have their feelings, and are not without their claims. One officer cannot carry on the service alone, however meritorious; and jealousies and discontent have not been wanting in the army, at the opportunities afforded you, to the prejudice of others. I know I am under great obligations to you for your exertions, but you should set some value upon the opportunities, at the same time you tax me with extraordinary services.

You say no officer in the army has been treated so cruelly as you have except Gen. Lee. This is strange indeed. You have never been mentioned but in the most honorable terms; and the army to my remembrance, has never made a single move but that you have figured capitally in; not only in the service, but in the reports, except our defeat before Camden. How different was my situation in the Northern army. I fought hard at Harlaem. I was in the action at Trenton and Princeton. I covered the retreat at Brandywine, and was upwards of an hour and a quarter in a hot action, and confessedly saved the park of artillery, and indeed the army, from the fatal effects of a disagreeable route; and yet for all these actions, I never had the honor to have my name mentioned to the public, either as being with the army, or having done the least thing, notwithstanding I was a general officer. At Germantown, I was evidently disgraced, although I think if ever I merited anything, it was for my exertions on that day. I have been concerned in many other lesser services, which have all been passed

over in silence. But I never murmured or complained, notwithstanding I was held in indignation for faults and misfortunes I had no direction of. I would not mention these things, but to show you how groundless your complaints are. Col. Laurens thinks you have no reason in the world to complain; and that you do injustice to your own importance to dwell upon single expressions. All I ask of you is to give yourself time to cool; and take a general view of the Southern operations, and see how important a part you have played in them. After which, if your ambition is not satisfied, if the rights of friendship have been violated, I shall be ready to submit to any censure that justice may dictate. I love and esteem you, and wish you not to think meanly of me, as some of your insinuations seem to import; that to compliment Colonel Washington, I had done injustice to you. As nothing is more remote from truth, so nothing is more wounding to my feelings. I despise a mean act, and am above duplicity. I esteem Colonel Washington, but I should abhor myself if I was capable of so dishonorable a sacrifice. I have a regard for Col. Washington, and think him a good officer. But I do not mean to draw a comparison between you and him. Every body knows my sentiments on that head.

I am, with the warmest wishes for your health and happiness,

Yours, most affectionately,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 263.] *Sam. Hammond to His Excellency John Rutledge, Esq.*

CAMP LARK'S PLANTATION, Feb. 22, 1782.

Sir :

The term which I engaged the troops for, which are now under my command is nearly expired, and as I have not yet been informed where their pay is to come from, not the mode of payment, hope your Excellency will inform me, per Lieut. Beal, of both, and if the officers (agreeably to promise) are to have any clothing, I hope you will contrive some method for the getting of them, as they have not got any yet. If the Regiment you spoke of in your favor of Sept. 17, '81, are to be allowed, the men may soon be engaged as the most of the Regiment on the present establishment, are wil-

ling to engage for the bounty and wages, you then mentioned. I wish you would spare me a little writing paper, if it is to spare; Lieut. Beal will wait on you for it.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect,

Your very obedient servant,

SAM. HAMMOND.

[No. 264.] *W. Hampton to Gov. Mathews.*

FEBRUARY 22, 1781.

Sir:

The 10th September last I received instructions from his Excellency the late Governor, for raising a Regiment of Cavalry to consist of four troops; in consequence of which, I have enlisted upwards of eighty men for the war of three years; have procured a number of horses, saddles, and other accoutrements, suitable for Cavalry; and have taken measures to procure clothing sufficient to complete the whole Regiment. As it seemed to be the opinion that prevailed generally, that Infantry were more immediately wanted than Cavalry, I laid a plan before the Legislature for reducing the corps to two troops of Cavalry, and two companies of Infantry, and for adding to their pay, a negro at the expiration of their time of service. This, however, was not agreed to.

If it is thought unnecessary to continue the Regiment on the present establishment, and that the men already enlisted are not wanted, I would wish your Excellency would be pleased to give orders for discharging them and make provision to defray such expenses as have unavoidably been incurred.

I am, sir, your Excellency's obedient servant,

W. HAMPTON.

[No. 265.] *Gov. Matthews to Gen. Marion.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, Feb. 23, 1782.

Sir:

Enclosed is a resolution of the Legislature, for supplying the widows and orphans of persons killed in the service of this State,

and of such as have been disabled in the service, with provisions. I therefore must request you will take the necessary measures for carrying the same into execution. I am, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN MATTHEWS.

[No. 266.] *Gov. Matthews to Gen. Marion.*

FEBRUARY 26, 1782.

Sir :

As some little trade has began to flow into George Town, and our necessity requiring every encouragement to begin it, and as nothing will tend more effectually to do so, than a proper protection given the vessels and goods brought in, I therefore desire you would have a party under the command of an active and vigilant officer, stationed at and about George Town, so as to be always in a situation to give the most prompt assistance when requisite. I must leave you to judge what number of men will be sufficient for this service. I am, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN MATTHEWS.

[No. 267.] *Gov. Matthews to Gen. Marion.*

FEBRUARY 26, 1782.

Sir :

The Legislature having requested me to have the number of white inhabitants in this State ascertained as soon as possible, I therefore request you would take the necessary measures for this purpose, and transmit the returns to me without delay; distinguishing men, women, and children, and men able to bear arms. Although I could wish to have the business done speedily, yet I would not have it hurried in such a manner as to render the return inaccurate; on the contrary, I must desire them to be made with the greatest exactness. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN MATTHEWS.

[No. 268.] *Gen. Greene to Hugh Rutledge, Speaker.*

FEBRUARY 27, 1782.

Sir :

I have been honored with the thanks of your House and feel a weight of obligation for the very flattering and favorable light in which they have been pleased to view and consider my conduct. The mark of bounty which accompanies the resolution, affords me the most pleasing proof of their esteem, at the same time that it displays a generosity of sentiment no less honorable to them than flattering to me. Permit me therefore to return the House of Representatives my hearty and grateful acknowledgments for the honors and emoluments bestowed upon me; and to assure them that my future exertions for the common cause shall be constant and uniform in support of our liberties. I also beg leave to return my sincere thanks to you sir, for the very polite manner in which you communicated the resolution of the House.

I have the honor to be, sir,

With great respect and esteem,

Your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 269.] *Gov. Matthews to Gen. Marion.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, March 1, 1782.

Sir :

The Commissioners appointed for disposing of certain confiscated estates, conceiving the personal property of some of them to be in danger of being lost, for want of proper assistance to secure the same, have applied to me for the necessary aid. I have therefore to desire that you would afford these gentlemen such military or other support in prosecuting this business, as they shall from time to time require of you. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN MATTHEWS.

[No. 270.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, March 1, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I received your letter giving an account of the enemy's movements in St. Thomas'. I am sorry they have succeeded so well, as it will revive the drooping spirits of the troops and give a desponding temper to the militia. But there is no guarding against so superior a force; please in your next give as accurate an account of your loss as possible, and the enemy's also. Would you wish to have a part of the militia of Gen. Sumter's Brigade? they are at Orangeburgh and Four Holes—please to inform me. I suppose you have heard of the General's resignation; Col. Henderson is thought of to succeed him. I have written to the merchants of George Town, to move all the stores as fast as they arrive at that place, as high up the river as possible, and to have nothing valuable in the town. This, and this only, will prevent the enemy from paying a visit there; please to recommend it also, as I hear the enemy are meditating a stroke there. Lieut. Col. Laurens had orders to march to your support, the moment I got your letter, with the whole of the Light Troops, but has halted in consequence of information from town, that the enemy had returned. Should they attempt to penetrate again, write to Col. Laurens as well as to me of the situation of matters, as he will have discretionary orders to act upon the occasion, and it will save a great deal of time. He commands our Horse and Light Troops. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 271.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 2, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Yours of the 18th February came to hand. We lost a fine opportunity to cut the enemy's Horse to pieces, by Maham's Horse not charging as it was ordered, but I believe it was principally owing

to Capt. Smith not telling his officers and men what they were going about. I rallied a part of the Horse less than half a mile, and sent them to cover the scattered men. The enemy never followed us out of the plantation. I cannot learn our loss of the 25th ult.; it is more than Lieut. Smizer and three men. I shall pay every attention to your Regiment; you can provide caps and swords where you are. Capt. Mitchell can tell you what passed in the Assembly. I am, dear sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 272.] *Gov. Matthews to Gen. Marion.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, March 3, 1782.

Sir:

Major Gen. Greene has applied to me for a body of militia as a permanent force, and on which he can rely in support of his operations. I therefore desire you will immediately proceed to draught your Brigade into three classes; the first class to rendezvous at your Head Quarters on the first day of April next, and to continue in service for one month from that day; the second you are to hold in readiness to relieve with punctuality, the first on the day their time of service shall expire, and in the same manner the third, to relieve the second. Your Brigade is to continue this routine of duty until further orders from me. If your Brigade has been already classed into three classes, and are now serving under that arrangement, I would not wish to break in upon it, as it must create some confusion, but rather continue it, only that they must be relieved every month instead of every two months, agreeably to the new militia law; but if they have not been thus organized, then you must pursue the instruction I have above laid down, which although attended with some inconvenience in the first instance, must be submitted to, as the good of the service renders it absolutely necessary. I must insist sir, that you pay the strictest attention to the bringing into the field, all persons in your Brigade liable by law to bear arms agreeably to their drafts, and that the law be carried vigorously into execution against all delinquents; unless this is done it is

impossible for me to comply with my engagements to Gen. Greene, the service must suffer, and confusion necessarily ensue. I must also insist that you oblige all those persons who have come from within the enemy's lines, and are liable to do duty in your Brigade under the late Gov. Rutledge's proclamation, and the law lately passed for pardoning such as come out after the said proclamation, to comply with the conditions on which they are to be pardoned, as far as relates to their military engagements. As soon as you can ascertain the number of men in each class, you are to make me a return and continue so to do as is directed by the militia law.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN MATTHEWS.

[No. 273.] *Cornet Elholm to Col. Peter Horry.*

JNO. KAIN'S PLANTATION, March 3, 1782.

My Dear Colonel :

It is an impossibility for me to bring you John Kains ; he is since he was started, by a command from Gen. Marion, perpetually mounted upon an extraordinary good horse when he makes his appearance, and which is but seldom, and only to those which he is conscious are incapable or will not take him prisoner, and the remainder of his time he spends in the woods ; his connections of other crimes is equally careful. I am confident that evidence can be produced that Capt. Chiney is the only man connected with John Kains in carrying stolen negroes off by water. Mr. M——B—— is connected in trade with said Kains in negroes and Virginia horses ; as I am not able to judge in that matter and he complains he is so indisposed as not able to wait upon you, I desired him to remain with me until I receive your orders. Said Kains has several negroes, but the most of them are small ; I detain them as public property until ordered to the contrary. Said Kains has declared he will not be taken, and I suppose he will go to another State as soon as it is in his power, and as he has an expanded connection, he may do it with ease.

I am, with esteem, dear Colonel,

Your most obedient humble servant,

GEO. ELHOLM.

[No. 274.] *Gov. Matthews to Gen. Marion.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, March 4, 1782.

Sir :

Col. Senf will wait on you to confer on the necessity and practicability of fortifying the harbor of George Town. Gen. Greene is very anxious that it should be done immediately. After conferring with you Col. Senf is to proceed to make a survey, and report to me accordingly. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

JNO. MATTHEWS.

[No. 275.] *Col. Laurens to Gen. Marion.*

MR. JOORS, AT THE CYPRESS, March 4, 1782.

Dear General :

I have this moment arrived here with Washington's Cavalry and the Cavalry of Lee's Legion ; the Infantry of the latter corps and the Delaware Battalion have halted at Rumpp's ; after a night march we require a few hours refreshment and repose, and shall put ourselves in motion at 10 o'clock ; my guides advise me to take the road from hence to Daniel Ravenel's, sr. A movement on your part to that place, or as much further towards us as you please, would, I apprehend, secure our junction. My corps is by no means as strong as I would wish, but it is composed of good soldiers ; we are rather fatigued and will esteem it a favor, if you will save us in marching. I mention the junction above simply from the information of Mr. Glaize. Your views relative to the enemy may require a junction in another point ; the sooner I can hear from you on the subject, the better able I shall be to execute your intentions ; my Infantry amount to about 170, my Cavalry to 94.

I have the honor to be,

With the greatest attachment and respect,

Dear General, yours sincerely,

JNO. LAURENS.

[No. 276.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 7, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Yours of the 4th ult., came to hand yesterday afternoon. I have sent Capt. Gough to join you, and hope you will, with all expedition, equip and put your Regiment in order for duty ; and I cannot be easy until I have satisfaction of our cruel enemy. I wrote you before I came from the Southward of my approbation in sending Capt. Pinckney to George Town ; had you not done it you would be wanting in your duty. As you are in the vicinity of George Town, you will take the command of that place, and you are to act as Commandant of George Town and its vicinity. Capt. Weyman will show you my orders, which you will attend to. You will be particular in defending the trade, and every vessel which may come in, and give orders for the good regulation of trade, and every other matter which may be for the good of the service. You will be particular in not suffering any person to go to Charles Town without the Governor's, Gen. Greene's or my permission. I have enclosed an order to Capt. Bossard to reinforce Capt. Weyman's Artillery ; and that the Charles Town militia which I have ordered to take post in that town, I would advise to remove every vessel and goods out of the town to Black Mingo, and send a guard there for their protection from the Tories. Every article that is brought in for sale, I wish to have regulated, that it may not be sold at too extravagant prices, giving such a generous profit to the importers as to encourage the trade as much as possible. Salt must not be more than four hard dollars per bushel. Every article that is or may tend to luxury may be at whatever price the seller pleases, and my meaning is to regulate nothing but what may be absolutely necessary for the support of life, such as salt, sugar, coffee, tea and medicines. I hope that your disorder is not so great as to prevent you from presiding over the necessary business above mentioned, and you are hereby authorized and empowered to take the command of all the troops in George Town, or in its vicinity, which is not ordered otherwise by me. I am, with esteem,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 277.] *Extract of a Letter from Gov. Burke (North Carolina) to Gov. Rutledge.*

HALIFAX, March 6, 1782.

Sir :

Though I do not admit that any treaty of neutrality made by the officers of one State with people inhabiting such State, can be obligatory on the citizens of any other State, yet I am very far from being disposed to contravene any measures taken by Gen. Marion, for his character sufficiently assures me they were judicious. But the truth is no preparations are making in this State, of which the people within your line are the objects. An officer from the county of Blanden, which borders on the State of South Carolina, and in which are several waters that discharge themselves into Little Pee Dee, has represented to me, that about one hundred of the people who inhabited these waters, and who are the most desperate and destructive of those who were put in motion against this State by the enemy, had taken shelter among the people, to whom Gen. Marion had granted a neutrality, and from thence infested our people. I had intended writing to the Executive magistrate of South Carolina on this subject, requesting that Gen. Marion might cause the abuse of his compact to be remedied, and that he would co-operate with us in measures which are now nearly ready for execution, the object whereof is to make all these people of whom the enemy can always avail themselves while they remain amongst us, either Continental soldiers or prisoners of war. We hope by this means to raise a considerable reinforcement of recruits, to obtain persons to be exchanged for our citizens and Tories, and at all events to deprive the enemy of the advantages they derived from having a body of such men in the heart of the country, devoted to them and ready to undertake enterprizes which greatly distressed the State and divested its powers and resources in a great measure from the common object. The checking the furious resentments which prevail among the people and produce tragical effects, and the preventing the number of judicial convictions for treason which involved the government in the dilemma of suffering numbers to be executed

summo jure, only interposing pardons, to weaken the due authority of the land, were with me strong motives for adopting those measures ; by removing the objects, I hope both will be effected, and on the return of the soldiers, their country will be reconciled to them. In a few days, a force will move into the disaffected part of the country, for carrying those measures into execution ; such as are obstinate may possibly remove over the line, thinking to avail themselves of Gen. Marion's compact by mingling with the people there ; should they escape by this means they will prove very troublesome, both to you and to us, in case the enemy get a reinforcement sufficient to enable them to act offensively. I hope therefore you will recommend to Gen. Marion, to take measures for preventing those people from availing themselves of a protection to which they have no claim, and which we cannot admit, and to enable us to discriminate under the necessity of pursuing our enemies into your borders ; the predatory habits of the people, here referred to, being originally outlaws, and since the war, remorseless plunderers and murderers, make them an object of terror to their vicinity ; nor will government, by any civil interposition, be able to restrain the disorders which they provoke and commit ; whether measures similar to ours are expedient to you, I will not presume to say.

[No. 278.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 8, 1782.

Sir :

I received yours of the 7th ult. You will order Capts. Allison's and Murrell's companies to join you at George Town. I mean one third of each, as only that proportion is now ordered out ; for the George Town company I gave you orders in my last. Mr. White who acts as Commissary, will want drivers that know the country ; let him have a sufficient number. Mrs. W—— must be sent to Charles Town immediately, with only such property as came with her or attends her with all her wearing apparel ; nothing of B—— estate, or such as is her husband's by marriage, she must take away. A number of negroes I am told are going northwardly ;

you will stop all such negroes, and prevent as much as possible negroes travelling anywhere without a pass from me or some officer commanding any detachment in the Continental service. Fishburn I sent on business to the Southward; the rest I know nothing of. I expect particular orders respecting impressing horses; till that comes, nothing can be done.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 279.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

SMYTH'S PLANTATION, March 10, 1782.

Sir:

Yours of this date is before me. The orders respecting not thrashing out rice, extend to every part of my Brigade; those who presume to disobey that order must be taken prisoners and sent to me under guard, and all such rice thrashed contrary to orders, must be seized for the use of the public. I would wish Mrs. Stewart may be indulged to remain with her friends as long as her behavior is not consistant with the good of the Americans. Mrs. W—— must immediately go to Charles Town as before directed; persons coming from Charles Town (I mean men) must join our forces in George Town or be made prisoners of war. Women who may come from there and have husbands or fathers in Charles Town, must be sent back to them; respecting Mr. and Mrs. H—— I shall as a friend give my private advice, and favor them as much as may be consistent with my duty. Capt. Chaney and crew must be absolutely made prisoners and put in close confinement, and the vessel and cargo sent to Black Mingo under guard, and be taken care of until settled by a Court. Kains and his accomplice, if taken, must be put in irons, and kept as felons; and every negro in custody of whatever person that has not a pass from Governor Mathews, Gen. Greene, or myself, must be stopped, and kept in close confinement until further orders. I believe the galleys were not at Seewee as mentioned in my last, it was there they are gone. I heard yesterday from Daniel's Island and Wappetaw. The enemy have returned to town. This day I have accounts that

an order of Gen. Leslie is, that one half of the British troops are to hold themselves in readiness to embark by the 15th ult., for New York. This comes from a person in town attached to the British, and that they are casting down to the water, provisions and officers baggage. I shall remain here some time, where you may direct every occurrence as soon as I can settle my camp, which may be in a day or two; I will send you a reinforcement from here. Chaney and his crew must at all events be secured in jail. If you can send a small detachment of men of your Cavalry after the villain Kains and his accomplices, do it without delay.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 280.] *Col. Peter Horry to Gen. Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, March 11, 1782.

Dear General:

I am favored with yours of the 9th and 10th insts. Your orders respecting the North Carolina cutter and the flag schooner shall be complied with. I have sent Capt. Ienud with every horse that can be of service. Capt Withers is very wrong to suffer officers under his command to send off any man whatever without his permission, and on very urgent necessity. Mr. Wragg is an assistant of Mr. Waties, who is gone to Virginia as Continental agent; he only went out as a temporary volunteer to act immediately should there be an action; he is returned but I supposed with leave. Mr. Guenly I have not seen lately. Mr. Lesesne and every other volunteer but Blamyre, I have sent you; he is a good writer, and has so much to do in that way that he acts as my secretary or clerk. I do not much wonder at Gen. Greene's delays respecting me; it is as usual, difficulties always arose whenever anything was to be determined relative to me; however, by your urging him, I suppose he may determine sooner than he otherwise would do. I shall put myself in the way to equip and clothe my men, and wish for full orders so to do. I have sent Col. Grimke your order for rice, but have not yet had his answer. None of the merchants or vessels want rice, they all want Indigo. If I can, you

will rely on it, I will get you rum, sugar and coffee. I beg you to write to North Carolina, or to the General Governor and Council of this State, to endeavor to put a stop to the depredations committed on our coast by North Carolina privateers. No vessels can come in here; a flag, Gen. Greene's, the Governor's or your pass or protection to vessels coming in this harbor, are of no signification; they are captured by those plunderers continually. Howell and his crew and a number of other sailors he collected on shore, have behaved in a very riotous manner respecting the flag vessel; I have been obliged to confine some of them in goal, and under a guard; Meyers is on board the flag; Moors case is desperate, he deserted the British with his arms, and was endeavoring to make his escape; he was taken off a sea island and brought here; his family is at Black River; if he is sent back he will be hanged; he and Broderick, the inhabitants have petitioned me to suffer to remain on shore till your further orders; they also petitioned you in their favor; as the flag vessel has not a fair wind, I have indulged their petition. 'Tis likely the enemy will make another sally soon, as they find Col Laurens retired from this quarter to Gen. Greene. They appear in their designs to harrass us as much as possible, by landing alternately on both sides of the river, against yourself and Col. Laurens. Mr. Lesesne has Dr. Hyrne's house without his knowledge or consent, and refuses to pay the rent of thirty guineas, (asked by Hyrne) and says you promised him a billet in town. If you do not approve his billet, he says he will leave the work Col. Senf has given him the superintendence of, and do his duty as a soldier; he will be a loss to Senf. I think Lesesne should pay the rent and the public pay him for his work. You will please determine this matter by your orders to me. Solomon Miller, formerly a volunteer of my corps, has never produced the man whose attestation he delivered me; I have every reason to think he forgot it. Welch, of this place, has been tempted from duty on said accounts, as having given a substitute. Miller I before wrote you of, he went away to North Carolina before I could put your orders in execution, which was to confine him in goal as a cheat; your former order to confine him is now in execution; let me know if he is to be continued in goal. Capt. Gough I gave leave of absence to go to his Santee plantation; I expected him to join you. Four casks of In-

digo are left at Mr. Trapier's plantation, (public) the former Governor impressed it. It is under your direction; if you give me a sanction, I will take it for public service. I assure you General I am sensible of furnishing you with every man, as I know you want them; were you here, you would be convinced that the trust you repose in my command here, require them little less than yourself. My exertions for my country I need not inform you of, whatever is in my power you may rely on.

I am, dear General, your obedient servant,

PETER HORRY.

[No. 281.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 12, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Since I wrote you the enclosed, I received yours of yesterday's date. Mrs. W—— will send you a note respecting her. Mrs. Sody must be sent to town immediately, and if she does not go or ever comes back, she must be confined in jail. Mr. Brown's age entitles him to pardon; he has mine, and will give him a certificate as soon as I see him. Capt. Mathews will carry round the schooner for the purpose you mention, and I wish the galley could be got up, it would be of great service; every effort must be made to get her up, and if got up to put her in order. I shall send you in a few days those I have mentioned in the enclosed; such of Postell's company which are gun-men, you will order to join you; I mean the division which ought to be out, which is one third. The rate of salt, sugar, and coffee as mentioned, I approve of, and ought not to be sold higher. I wish you to procure me all the paper you can for public use.

I am, your humble servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 282.] *Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, March 12, 1782.

Sir :

I have consulted Gen. Greene on the plan you propose of incorporating Maham's and Horry's corps into one, and forming them

into one Legion. The General and myself both approve of the plan, and you are therefore authorized to carry into execution and to make such arrangements as you shall think will best tend to promote the service. I hope this incorporation will prevent the necessity of your making use of the power I lately gave you to impress horses; it is grievous to the inhabitants, and ought to be avoided if possible. I herewith send you one dozen copies of the Militia law, and some of the recruiting acts.

I am, sir, with much regard, your most obd't. serv't.,
JNO. MATHEWS.

[No. 283.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 13, 1782.

Dear Sir :

In your return of your horses, you did not mention how many were lost on the 23th and 25th of last month in the action, which I wish to know separately, from the wanting to complete mine, as I cannot think you lost 35 horses, as in that return; if you have, let me know, that I may transmit it to Gen. Greene. I send you the men of Bossard's, Murrell's and Allston's companies, that are in camp, with eight British prisoners of war, whom you will keep in the jail in George Town or at Black Mingo, with a guard. I think it will be best to have a guard at Black Mingo, as the salt and other merchandize will be kept there; the greater part of your men should be kept there, and the prisoners, and only keep a small party at George Town for observation; in order to secure the post at Black Mingo, a small party redoubt should be made to prevent the Tories from attempting to surprise them. I would prefer a circular redoubt made very high, with abbatis in the center, a block house, made with square timber, so high as to overlook the parapet of the redoubt, the block house to be 17 feet square, with loopholes to fire through; it should stand on large posts, the lower part to be open in the middle of the second story, to be open one foot across to fire under the house. You will collect negroes for the above purpose, and get Col. Senf, who is now up that way, to lay out the redoubt; there should be no gateway to the redoubt, but

the going in and out must be by ladders, that the outward one may be taken in every night. Your situation should be such as to command the river within musket shot. If I can spare time I will be with you in a few days. Capt. Weyman will carry your orders into effect, and take off the trouble from you, as you are not yet well. From various intelligence from town, the enemy is preparing to evacuate; they are getting all the sea stock they can and packing up all the stores they have. It is said that Daniel Horry says that it is worse in England than here. Mobs are going about in every part, and the King is openly cursed and threatened; that there is no living in England. This I hope, will produce us a peace on our terms.

I am, your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 284.] *John Dorsious (merchant) to Col. Peter Horry.*

GEORGE TOWN, March 14, 1782.

Sir :

I take the freedom of addressing a few lines to you respecting the orders Gen. Marion is pleased to issue, relative to the trade of this place. My indisposition prevents me from waiting upon you. Those orders do immediately operate to the prejudice of every one concerned in trade, as well as myself, and done without the least enquiry or concurrence of those it injures. I must therefore acquaint you that I have been at a great deal of trouble to ride through North Carolina (attended with heavy expenses) and there pledged my honor to the gentlemen interested in trade, that if they would send vessels with cargoes here, they should be at full liberty to dispose of their cargoes to the best advantage, without restriction or hindrance whatever, which I made the agents acting for Gen. Greene's army and the State acquainted of, and received their approbation; two or three vessels, I so passed my honor for, have already arrived here, and more may be daily expected; some of the articles on which the General is pleased to lay restrictions, belong to gentlemen in North Carolina, I have still by me in store. I cannot help judging no good can arise to the State from Gen. Marion's

orders, but that they will be the means of putting a total stop to the small trade established here, as I shall be under the necessity of informing the gentlemen concerned in trade to this place hereof. I am certain that all vessels coming to this port will be stopped ; indeed it is so repugnant to the principles upon which I have acted, as will oblige me to decline trade. I would therefore wish the General would be pleased to withdraw his orders, being respectfully, sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

JNO. DORSIOUS.

[No. 285.] *Cornet Elholm to Col. Peter Horry.*

AT COMMANDER'S, BURCH'S CREEK, March 14, 1782.

Dear Colonel :

I received yours this moment, together with Gen. Marion's proclamation, which I will forward with the greatest speed. I do send to you Richard Kains, escorted by Dragoons Singleton and Lauthier. John Kains has abundance of creditors, and they being conscious that he is both a sharper and a rogue, do live in suspense; those he perhaps owes will have it in his power to pay, does the same service to him as the creditors of the national debt does to the crown of Great Britain. I have done every scheme to make every body of opinion that we find it but in vain to endeavor to catch him, and likewise given out that all his property is now seized on to public use ; my pretended haste to set out for George Town and leave all his effects upon his place, will draw him home. I am now setting off with all my party downwards, and then by another road return to his house for to ambush him, and perhaps may catch him.

I am, with esteem, my Colonel, yours, &c.,

GEORGE ELHOLM.

P. S. Mr. Moses Bonneau I have desired to see you, and I have nothing to his charge, but that he has traded with said Kains; you know how he is to be treated.

[No. 286.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 16, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Your letter to Dr. Buchanan mentions some persons of Thompsons parolled to Charles Town; I don't believe they can be of any hurt to us from the intelligence they may give of George Town. You may permit them to pass to Charles Town by the way of Lenud's Ferry; the other prisoners desiring exchange I cannot agree to it, as no exchanges take place at present. Gambell lost a letter yesterday; I do not know if it came from you or Mitchell. You will not give passes to any women to go to Charles Town. A party down the Neck yesteday killed three Tories and took one, a deserter who had Gen. Greene's pass last month to go to the northward, but was returning to the enemy with the three killed, they were a McLeod and McNeal, and suppose they came from the North Carolina Scotch; they passed George Town and landed at Middleton's plantation, Santee, which is a common route for all Tories from Pee Dee; the prisoners taken are to be tried by a general court of militia to-day.

I am, your obd't. serv't.,

F. MARION.

[No. 287.] *Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, March 18, 1782.

Sir :

I have this moment received your letter of the 13th inst. I was informed you had in charge a considerable quantity of rice, this was my reason for desiring you to supply Heriot and Tucker with the quantity I mentioned; however, I shall change the mode of procuring it; only desire you to afford any military aid that might be necessary. You have acted perfectly right with respect to the stolen negroes; such as you have received that belong to any of the confiscated estates, must be delivered to the Commissioners; if there are any others they should be delivered to their owners, they pay-

ing the charges for recovering them. I will endeavor to have Richard Kains apprehended. The proclamation herewith delivered you and my letter on the subject, will answer your questions whether rice is allowed to be exported. My letter of the 9th inst., as soon as it reaches you, will inform you what is to be done with Mrs. W—— and all others in like circumstances. I only wait to hear from Gen. Huger what arrangements he has made for the recruiting service. I shall be ready whenever I hear from him to do my part of the duty, which is to give orders for the delivery of the negroes. You will let me know as soon as you can, the result of your enquiry respecting Ganey's harboring the North Carolina Tories. I apprehend this fellow will bring us and himself too into trouble very soon. I am, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

JNO. MATHEWS.

P. S. Gen. Gadsden has just informed me he will want a wagon to return with the wagon that comes on with his baggage. I should be glad if you would supply him with one.

[No. 288.] *Gov. Mathews to Gen. Marion.*

JACKSONBOROUGH, March 18, 1782.

Sir :

The Legislature having come to a determination during the last session, on what terms those persons were to be received who should come in and surrender themselves after their adjournment, I have submitted the matter to the Council for their opinion, and after a very serious and full consideration of the subject, they advised the following mode to be adopted with regard to such persons: That all those who had come from within the enemy's lines and surrendered themselves since the rising of the Legislature, or who might hereafter come in, should be brought to me to be examined and their cases be determined on, and such as were in arms in any other part of the country, or who had not before surrendered themselves, shall be examined by the Brigadier to whose Brigade they belong; and if they should think them proper objects of

mercy, to receive them on the following terms : To enter into recognizance with two good and sufficient sureties to abide by the determination of a future Legislature, and in the meantime to do no act prejudicial to the interest and welfare of the United States, or any of them, to find two substitutes to serve in the line of this State for the time specified in the recruiting act, and to perform their duty in the militia, the same as any other man ; and if he cannot find the two substitutes within a reasonable time, then he is to do six months constant duty himself in the Brigade to which he belongs, and to be obliged to perform such duty until he finds the substitutes ; but if on examining any of the persons herein before mentioned, they should be thought undeserving of this favor, they are to be returned within the enemy's lines, with notice, that if they are afterwards found out of them, they will be liable to be punished as spies. I have therefore to desire, sir, that you will pay a strict regard to this determination, and consider it as the rule of your conduct with regard to the persons above described.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JNO. MATHEWS.

[No. 289.] *Gen'l. Greene to Gen'l. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, PON PON, March 19, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I am possessed of your two letters of the 8th and one of the 13th of this month, with the returns enclosed. Gov. Mathews has informed me that it was your wish and that you recommend incorporating Horry's and Maham's Regiments into a Legionary corps, and that you recommend Maham for the commanding officer. I wrote the Governor that nothing would be more agreeable to me than such a measure, as we had sufficient Cavalry coming on, and that it was impossible to fill the Regiments. I also wrote the Governor that you might prefer which of the officers you thought most suitable. If you can incorporate them it will be exceedingly agreeable to me. I do not pretend to be a judge of the abilities and merit of the two commanding officers ; you have served with them and know which deserves the preference ; most people think Maham

the best Cavalry officer, and that he has it more in his power to be useful than Horry. It is true Col. Henderson is appointed a Brigadier, but that is not to operate to his prejudice in the line of the army, nor will he resign his commission on any account. I have a letter from him on the subject; therefore you cannot calculate on that as a provision for Col. Horry. Should the incorporation take place, whatever right Col. Horry had upon any former claims, shall be attended to whenever an investigation of his claims can be had, or he is ready to attend to the matter. I have forwarded to you some letters of importance for Gov. Burke, and I beg you to send off a good trusty hand with them, who may be depended on for their safe and speedy delivery. I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 290.] *Le Roy Hammond to Capt. W. Butler.*

SNOW HILL, March 20, 1782.

Sir:

A general muster of the Regiment is ordered on Tuesday next at Charles Williams' old place, on Turkey Creek, where you are to attend with your Company, properly armed, by ten o'clock in the forenoon. You will please let your men know that those who disobey this order will be fined to the utmost limits of the law.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

LE ROY HAMMOND.

[No. 291.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 20, 1782.

Sir:

The petition in favor of Mrs. Fullerton is granted on account of the great service she may be to those venerable old single ladies, the petitioners. I think it best to keep all your men at George Town, also prisoners, until Col. Senf returns. I will send a guard at the mouth of Musquito Creek, to stop boats. The Militia Law I will

send in my next. I will endeavor to get Capt. Weyman the necessities wanting for the field piece. Mr. Wayne's bill will be sent to the Governor for his approbation, but think Handk's coffee and sugar will not be allowed in public accounts. In respect to Chamberlain's breach of trust in disposing of his boat, he must proceed agreeably to law. You will send your deserters, and as many officers with evidences as you can spare. I did let Maham's officers have one piece blue cloth, and the other I reserved for your use, but it is lost. Any intelligence from Ganey let me know without loss of time. I am, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 292.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 22, 1782.

Sir:

I send you some letters which Gen. Greene desires may be forwarded to North Carolina by some safe hand immediately, and to return with an answer; as you have the Waccamaw companies, you may find a man for that purpose, for I have not a man in camp that knows the way. You will send a man off without loss of time. I send some proclamations which you will distribute in proper places; from them you will know what line of conduct to pursue. I have heard nothing lately from town. A man from Seewee says that seven vessels came to anchor off Bull's two days ago, five of which he took to be men of war. There is a report that a fleet is off Charles Town bar, but don't know what they are. I have sent a guard at Cat Island to stop boats going through Musquito Creek, from hence you may have the earliest notice of any vessel coming in.

I am, your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 293.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, NEAR DORCHESTER, }
March 27, 1782. }

Dear Sir :

I received your favor of the 23d inst., upon the subject of incorporating Col. Horry's and Maham's Regiments of Cavalry. The incorporation of those corps will undoubtedly add to their strength and lessen the expense; your proposition therefore meets with a ready assent. I wrote you in addition to what I wrote the Governor on this subject, that you might prefer which of the officers you thought most useful. I see by your letter that you are fully of opinion that Maham is by far the best Cavalry officer, and that the opinion of the officers of both corps, as well as the state of Maham's Regiment, gives him a preference. If Maham is the best Cavalry officer, and the officers of both wish him to command in preference to Col. Horry, I think the good of the service will authorize a preference to be given to Maham; although Col. Horry is the eldest officer and equally meritorious. The distress of the country and the critical situation of affairs renders it absolutely necessary, that every aid should be given to the army that could possibly be drawn from the resources of the country. This could only be done by establishing temporary corps to aid the service until the Continental forces or the regular establishment was more equal to the service. The distress of the country and necessity of the case warranted the measure, and we have derived considerable advantages from those corps. But the same principle that led to their first establishment, should decide their time of continuance and the plan of reduction. I think Col. Horry a very deserving man, and wish it was in my power to regulate the business upon a plan of public utility without offering any violence to his feelings. If the incorporation takes place, I think the officers of each Regiment should be continued according to the men belonging to the corps. I question much whether Congress will recruit for the Regiment, even if it is incorporated, after the term of the mens' enlistment expire. If the incorporation can take place, I shall be glad, but if not matters must go on as they now stand. I am, with esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 294.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH 29, 1782.

Dear Sir :

Your's by Sampson is before me. Whatever negroes may be wanted for public service, you will first make requisition of the inhabitants in proportion so that no unequal burden may come on any person; the negroes will be paid whatever has been usual. A certificate must be given for their term of service; if the number of negroes required is not furnished, we must be obliged (however disagreeable) to send parties and take them. The number of males each man has may be nearly ascertained, if it cannot, you must rate them by guess, and let the owners make it appear they have not the number; every district around George Town must furnish their quota, and if not sufficient to extend it to the North of Santee up to Lenud's Ferry. I have no objection to your going to Black Mingo or elsewhere, when your business can permit it, which you are the best judge. I have never impressed any rum, sugar or coffee for myself, but you may apply to Col. Grimke for a few barrels of rice from the confiscated estates, and purchase them, and wish you could get enough of those articles for us both, and tell the Colonel it is my request that you should get rice for the public use. I wrote you yesterday, since which we have had nothing new. I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 295.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, March 29, 1782.

Dear Sir:

Your two letters of the 25th, by Mr. Elholm, I have received. On the subject of incorporating your Regiment I wrote you fully a few days ago. I wish the incorporation to take place, if it can be effected; reduction of Regiments is always attended with difficulties. Your acceptance of a command in those corps was not

to interfere with your former claim in the Continental line ; therefore the incorporation will place you in no other situation than you were before your appointment to the Cavalry Regiment, and as there is no possibility of filling the two Regiments, the remaining one should be placed on such a footing as will render it most useful, and that is upon the plan I wrote you, recommended by Gen. Marion. By what I can learn from Congress, I find it is in contemplation to reduce all temporary corps, and I expect it will soon take place, at least, as soon as the mens' enlistment expires. If you wish to urge your original claim in the Continental line, you shall have a hearing upon it whenever you please ; there are only two Regiments to be raised by this State, and Pinckney and Marion command them, and the former distinction of Lieut. Col Commandant is repealed by a late resolution of Congress. Therefore if you succeed in your claim you will be Lieut. Col. of one of those Regiments. Whatever may be the result of those Cavalry Regiments they have answered some very valuable purposes in the recovery of this State, and I shall be satisfied in the measures I took for raising them. You urge the situation of your Regiment and desire aid ; I wish to heaven it was in my power to give it, but I am not less empty handed than you are. I have had no resource but in the good will of the people, and have had no motive but their good. Mr. Elholm must apply to Gen. Huger, to get an appointment in the Continental Regiments of Infantry. I shall mention him to the Governor.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

NATH. GREENE.

[No. 296.] *Gen. Greene to Col. Peter Horry.*

HEAD QUARTERS, NEAR DORCHESTER. }
March 29, 1782. }

Dear Sir :

Your two letters dated at George Town have been received. You have been too well acquainted with the state of the war in this country, and the importance of exerting every nerve for its relief, not to have seen the necessity and object for establishing temporary

corps for the aid of the army. Our force was very unequal to the conflict. Our all depended upon our success; my zeal to serve this country led me to such resources as the circumstances of the country could afford. Expedients are always disagreeable, but where necessity imposes them they are justifiable. It was upon this principle and from those motives, that I attempted to raise the two corps of Horse under you and Maham. The time and manner of raising these corps must have convinced you, that they could not be continued longer than the necessity which first gave rise to the measure existed. On this temporary establishment, under the most pleasing form, I meant to draw some immediate advantage for the protection of the country; and although the advantages have not been so great as we could wish, yet these corps have been of importance in the crisis of affairs; whether they will be most useful in one or two corps is the object under consideration. I confess for my own part, that I think they would be more useful in one than two, and therefore readily gave my consent for incorporating them, when it was proposed by Gen. Marion and recommended by the Governor. I recommended to the General to continue which officer he might think would be most useful, persuaded that he would act uprightly, and that a choice founded upon utility would not be displeasing to a generous mind, and satisfactory to one that regarded the interest of his country more than private advantage, and that he that did not ought not to be gratified. I do not pretend to judge between you and Col. Maham; Gen. Marion thinks Maham is better qualified for the Cavalry service than you are, and says if the public good and condition of the corps, and the wishes of the officers of both are to operate in the decision, Col. Maham has undoubted claim to the preference; he at the same time observes, that his friendship for you both is equal, and that he thinks you would make a much better Infantry officer than Maham, and has recommended your being appointed in the room of Lieut. Col. Henderson, promoted to the rank of Brigadier in the militia. I wish it was in my power to comply with his wishes, but Lieut. Col. Henderson made this condition, that it should be no injury to his Continental rank in accepting his appointment in the militia. Since you wrote respecting your former claim in the Continental line, I have have made some inquiry of the Majors Pinckney and Hyrne, who

both say that Gen. Lincoln, with the Governor of the State, was to fix upon such measures for retaining and reducing the Continental officers to the establishment as they should think proper, and that their doings were to be final, and that in consequence of this authority they fixed upon a plan by which you were included among the supernumeraries. If the General and Governor had such powers, and the plan they adopted operated generally with the field officers, I suppose it will be conclusive. However, if you wish to have an investigation made and your claims considered, a board of officers shall be appointed to hear you on the point, and the proceedings transmitted to the Minister of War, who alone will have it in his power to redress you. I have no power to alter, I can only recommend, and you may rest assured I will do all the justice in my power, and as I once wrote you, I shall take a pleasure in rewarding your past conduct by the only means in my power, which is by acknowledging your services to the public; as to pecuniary considerations, I am persuaded you neither wish or expect anything, for you cannot be insensible of my situation on that head. You will have a just claim to your pay, subsistence, and contingent expenses during your command of the Regiment of Cavalry, which will come under consideration hereafter. I am always happy to do all in my power to oblige and accommodate either officers or citizens who have exerted themselves in the cause of their country, and cannot but hope whatever measures are taken for public good will be readily acceded to, though attended with some personal inconvenience; on this principle I recommended incorporating the two corps of Cavalry. If the feelings of officers are hurt, I am sorry for it, and I hope they will do me the justice to believe it is the result of necessity and not of choice. I have no object but the public good in the measure.

With esteem and regard, I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 297.] *Edward Walsh to Gen. Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, March 29, 1782.

Sir :

My present situation I hope, will apologize for the liberty I take

in troubling you in this manner to acquaint you, that I have been a prisoner of war upon parole as a private man since the 14th of last September, being taken at that time with Gov. Burke and others at Wilmington in North Carolina, by a body of Tories commanded by Col. Fanning. Now sir, as my feelings are much hurt by not having it in my power to be of any service to my country, and as it is thought that an exchange of prisoners is to take place shortly, any favors which you may be good enough to show me on this occasion, will be most gratefully remembered. I should have done myself the pleasure of waiting on you in person, but am prevented by a slight indisposition which I have been attended with for some days. I have the honor to be,

With the greatest respect, dear sir,

Your very humble servant,

EDWARD WALSH.

N. B. You will be obliging enough to favor me with an answer.

[No. 298.] *Gen. Marion to Col. Peter Horry.*

MARCH, 31, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I received yours of this date, and find you reflect on me very much. I should have been glad if you had suspended your opinion until you heard the whole, and then formed your judgment. I did propose to Gen. Greene and the Governor to incorporate the two Regiments, but did not say which of the two officers was to be preferred. I think it was nearly this : That Col. Maham was the best Cavalry officer and you were the best Infantry, and proposed that your corps should be dismounted and serve as Infantry in George Town, as that post was to be kept, and the horses, saddles and swords be given to Maham. In this I thought I consulted the good of the service, without throwing you out of service; when I see you, I can give you the whole which passed and my reasons, and I dare say it will be satisfactory; the making any alterations in either of the corps is not determined on, neither shall I do any thing which may not be agreeable to you. I therefore must insist

that you keep the command of George Town, and when you think proper to ride as far as this I will give you every reason to be satisfied. I am, dear sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. MARION.

[No. 299.] *Gen. Greene to Gen. Marion.*

HEAD QUARTERS, NEAR DORCHESTER, }
March 31, 1782. }

Dear Sir :

Your favor of the 29th has this moment come to hand. Lieut. Col. Laurens marched yesterday with all the Cavalry and Light Troops to intercept the party of the enemy now out in St. Thomas. They carried one field piece. Lieut. Col. Laurens was to inform you of his route, and to fix a point to form a junction with you. If you can give the enemy a blow it will be of great importance, but be careful and not engage to a great disadvantage. Our Light Troops are excellent, and will beat near double their number, if you only give them a fair chance in the manner of engaging. Is there no possibility of forming a post at Monk's Corner? It would contribute greatly to the security of the country.

I am, dear sir, your obedient humble servant,

N. GREENE.

[No. 300.] *Col. Peter Horry to Gen. Marion.*

GEORGE TOWN, April 1, 1782.

Dear Sir :

I received last evening a letter from Gen. Greene; as you saw the contents it is needless for me to relate any part thereof, further than that I am sensible to whom I am indebted for being turned out of service and Maham continued. My conscience tells me that I have in no instance been wanting in my duty to my country, and have served it to the utmost of my abilities. It is welcome to all my past services. It only hurts my feelings that Maham

who is both younger in service and rank, should be continued and myself turned out. Yet if 'tis for the good of the service, which from Gen. Greene's letter you say it is, I am satisfied and must endeavor in future to attend my own interest with as much assiduity as I have heretofore done for my country. The remaining part of the Regiment lies at Austin's, under command of Lieut. Stephens; Adjutant Huggins has the Regiment book; shortly I shall deliver you up whatever papers relate to the Regiment. I consider myself no longer as commanding officer thereof. I have left Capt. Wm. Allston commandant here, and given him the necessary orders until further from you. I am going to Black Mingo for a few days, and as my negro man is at Santee, have taken one Dragoon to wait on me until he returns. I hope you will not take such liberty amiss. In a few days I will wait on you at Santee.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

P. HORRY.

P. S. Herewith you will receive for Gen. Greene, a letter. I will be obliged to you to forward it.

[No. 301.] *Col. Peter Horry to Gen. Greene.*

GEORGE TOWN, April 1, 1782.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 27th of March I received. I am fully satisfied with the necessity of your raising the two corps of Horse, and always looked on them as temporary. Unless hereafter one corps should be established in the service of this country (which as I found this country kept but two Regiments of Infantry, neither of which I could expect the command of), I fully think that the two corps of Cavalry ought to be incorporated, but I know of no right that Maham should be continued and myself put out of service. However, you say that Gen. Marion thinks it is for the good of the service; if it be so, I am satisfied, as my motive for continuing so long in service was for the good of my country, which I think I can with great truth declare, I have served with faithfulness and to the best of my abilities. Gov. Rutledge told me that Gen. Lincoln

alone settled the former arrangement of officers, by which I was discontinued, and that he had no hand in it; if my country lodges or vests such authority in any one officer to supercede or put another (under his command) out of service at his pleasure, (right or wrong) it being an act of my country, I must be satisfied; believe me, I never wished to continue in service one hour beyond the wishes or inclinations of my country. It is only the manner of being turned out of service (by being superceded by younger officers) that hurts my feelings. As to an investigation to be made by a board of officers of my claims, to be transmitted to the Minister of War, it is little worth such trouble; the treatment of my country to me has never encouraged my service, or even given me my just dues. Therefore I have no great ambition to persevere in her ill-treatment, although she is heartily welcome to what is past. I only remain that you will let me know by a line or two, if I am to consider myself as a supernumerary officer on half pay or not, in order that I may know whether the militia officers have a right to call on me to do militia duty; in doing this you will much oblige me. I beg leave to return you my thanks for the many favors and civilities shown to me while under your command; whatever relates to the Regiment, I shall deliver up to Gen. Marion.

I am, with much esteem and regard, dear General,

Your obedient humble servant,

P. HORRY.

[No. 302.] *From a Secret Correspondent.*

APRIL 1, 1782.

Sir :

I arrived here half an hour ago; I left Charles Town this morning; no very particular news, only that our friend Judge Pendleton is in the Provost. I waited on him yesterday, and must say, that he as a prisoner, is tolerably well situated, though for form sake the General has ordered a sentinel within his apartment. I am much of the opinion he will be parolled to the town in a little time. The York fleet sailed yesterday with some of the Queen's Rangers, and many invalids, with a number of officers. The fleet

for London was to sail this morning; besides, Mr. Pendleton, Major Pinckney and Hyrne were taken. The party are all to return to Haddrels Point. The refugees and most respectable inhabitants have had two or three meetings, and addressed Gen. Leslie to request he would make use of 1200 of them as soldiers, and go out and attack the army you command. The General received their address with marks of approbation, and I think it probable they will make the attempt in a very few days. Late last night a packet arrived from England without letters, papers, officers or men, except some Americans who had made a prize of her a few weeks ago; and unfortunately she was retaken by the Grana, who left New York ten days ago. I am of opinion Leslie has had some dispatches by her, as he was over the bar and on board of that vessel all yesterday. I shall do myself the honor of waiting on you in the morning.

I am, with the utmost respect and regard, sir,

Your most obedient servant.



14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED
LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

NOV 12 1965 3 7

AUG 6 1978

REC. CIR. JUL 13 '78

REC'D LD

NOV 15 '65 - 3 PM

~~NOV 12 1965 3 7~~

NOV 16 '66 3 4 RDC

MAR 22 1973 4 3

REC'D LD MAR 8 '73 - 2 PM 2 8

X 1
NOV 8 - 3 PM 1 2 100 07 07 07
REC'D LD OCT 2 1973 2

Due end of FALL Quarter
Subject to recall after 7

REC'D LD DEC 29 '73 - 11 AM
DEC 29 '73

LD 21A-60m-3.'65
(F2336s10)476B

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



CO41450676

324/15

E262

S7G5

v.2

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

